

LABEL

The Endtime Arch Angel

G. Edwin Lint



Ride with Label in his 4-seat supernatural attack plane as he flies in the King's Air Force in the Battles of Armageddon and Magog

Label, the Endtime Arch Angel
Christian Endtime Fiction
G. Edwin Lint

© 2014 G. Edwin Lint
DiskBooks Electronic Publishing
Mechanicsburg, PA USA
All Rights Reserved
20141113

**Table of Contents
Hypertext Links**

© 2014 G. Edwin Lint

Table of Contents

Preface

Major Characters

This novel is not all fiction

Chapter 00 Introduction

Chapter 1: Rise and Be Healed

Chapter 2: The Cancer Healing Begins

Chapter 3: World-wide Revival Spurred by the Cancer Healings

Chapter 4: Expansion of CrossVue Broadcasting

Chapter 5: The Bible Alive Theater

Chapter 6: Heaven's Conference Room Revisited

Chapter 7: There's a New Name Written Down in Glory

Chapter 8: A Conflict on the Twentieth Floor

Chapter 9: The First Bible Alive Theater Is Moving toward the Grand Opening

Chapter 10: Grand Opening

Chapter 11: Worldwide Revival Induced by the Bible Alive Theater Presentations

Chapter 12: Gabriel, Front and Center

Chapter 13: Label Talks about the Endtimes

Chapter 14: The Rapture

Chapter 15: The Wedding Reception

Chapter 16: The Northern Invasion

Chapter 17: Is the Antichrist Showing His Head?

Chapter 18: Flying the K–37

Chapter 19: Preparing for War

Chapter 20: The King Is Coming [According to SR's Doctoral Dissertation]

Chapter 21: Heaven's War Room

Chapter 22: The King Is Coming in the Air!

Chapter 23: The King Is Coming on the Ground!

Chapter 24: The Good Guys Win the Battle of Armageddon

Chapter 25: Hail, the Conquering Hero! A Victory Parade

Chapter 26: Selecting the Bride Elect

Chapter 27: The Wedding of the Lamb

Chapter 28: Planning for the Millennial Kingdom

Chapter 29: Resurrection Day

Chapter 30: Label Plans another Endtimes Seminar

Chapter 31: The Coronation of the King and Queen of the World

Chapter 32: Label's Last Endtimes Seminar

Chapter 33: Time Really Does Fly When you're Having Fun, Especially in Heaven

Chapter 34: The Battle of Magog

Chapter 35: Great White Throne Judgment

Chapter 36: The Father's Final Meeting in Heaven's Conference Room

Chapter 37: The New Jerusalem

Glossary

Appendix A: Here Is My Sequence of Events for the Endtimes Period

Appendix B: What is the correct chronological order of the endtime events?

Appendix C: The Difference between the Rapture and the Second Coming

Appendix D: A note from the author about times of John, the Revelator

Appendix E: Resources used in writing *Label, the Endtime Arch Angel* include:

Appendix F: Acknowledgements

Appendix G: The Author of *Label, the Endtime Arch Angel*, G. Edwin Lint

Preface

This Is Christian Endtime Fiction including scenes about the pre-rapture world-wide Revival, the Rapture, the Tribulation, the Battle of Armageddon, the Second Coming, the Wedding of the Lamb, the Millennium, the Battle of Magog, the Great White Throne Judgment, and the New Jerusalem.

Descriptions of these endtime events read more like a news magazine article than a sermon on prophecy.

Major Characters

***Label, the Endtime Arch Angel*, is a character created for this book. He is seven feet tall, has curly yellow hair, and beard, and gives the appearance of a rampant lion. He often rumbles pleasantly, deep in his chest. He possesses divine superpowers and isn't afraid to use them, with the approval of the Trinity. In Israeli, the name Label means lion. It originated as an Israeli name and is most often used as a boy's name.**

<http://www.meaning-of-names.com/israeli-names/label.asp#ixzz2rMKoz5KJ>

Pastor James A. Hogan. Jim Hogan is pastor of the Wesley Evangelical Church, a fictional congregation in Mechanicsburg, PA. After the Rapture, he becomes Label's co-pilot as they fly a K-37 supernatural warplane in the Battles of Armageddon and Magog. During the Millennium, Pastor Jim is appointed as the King's Chief of Staff.

Jessi Hogan is the teenage daughter of Jim and Debbie Hogan. In Heaven, she is nominated by Label as the Bride-Elect to represent the Raptured church as the Bride of Christ. In Heaven's Conference Room, she is elected by acclamation. The King is so impressed with Jessi as His Bride-Elect, He appoints her to serve as the World's First Lady and help Him rule the world as His Social Queen.

Ben and Shelly Hogan are twins in the Hogan family.

Maddie Hogan is the Hogans' oldest child but Debbie miscarried and Maddie was united with her family in Heaven.

Frank Cotton is CEO of the Almighty God Heals Cancer program and the Bible Alive Theater program with major assists from Label.

Abram Muniz and Rahmid Muniz are father and son billionaires from Saudi Arabian who fund the Cross Vue Network to permit worldwide distribution of church radio and TV programs. Abram Muniz, the father, is the primary architect and contractor for the Bible Alive Theater project.

This novel is not all fiction

Some sections relate to actual events told about in the Bible. If a chapter or section contains a Biblical reference, the book, chapter, and verse will be enclosed in brackets.

Example: [John 3:16]

Chapter 00 Introduction

The conference room of Heaven was filled to capacity with Deities, Arch Angels, 100 Angel Reps, and lesser angels. The Father sat at the head of the table, the Son sat at the Father's right hand, and the Holy Spirit sat at His left hand.

The Arch Angels sat close to the head of the table. Label and Michael sat on the Son's side of the table. Gabriel sat next to the Holy Spirit.

The 100 Angel Reps represented the numberless angels out across the universe with each Angel Rep representing one percent of the total angelic host.

Suddenly, everyone in the room leaped to their feet and broke into a song of praise:

*"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
Be praise and honor and glory and power,
Forever and ever!"* [Rev. 5:13].

The singing was beautiful, in four-part harmony. This was the best male chorus in the universe.

After the song of praise ended, the celebrants resumed their seats and business continued.

A motion was on the table that called for the Son, the Lamb of God, to return to Earth and rapture all the Believers and Saints before the sun set that day.

All the lesser angels were boisterously in favor of the motion. They always craved action and there had been no real action for several hundred Earth years.

The Father's head was bowed in contemplation. The Son and the Holy Spirit, were silent while all the lesser angels clamored to be recognized. After a long period of the Father's silence, He lifted His head and raised His right index finger.

The silence was instantaneous!

The Father spoke in authoritative tones, "It is true that evil has been multiplying rapidly on Earth since some misguided persons in the United States decided that I had no place in the schools, courts, and halls of government. But before I send the Lamb to His marriage supper and end the era of Salvation through His blood that was shed on the cross, I want to send one more sign of warning. Something similar to the visitation I sent to Azusa Street, in Los Angeles, California in the early 1900s.

"Label has been talking to me about a plan he has to provide healing of cancer for those who are willing to give me all the glory for such healing. Cancer has been chosen because it is usually fatal, much like leprosy during the Son's visitation to Earth.

The sad part of Label's plan would be that Cancer Healing would not be available to anyone who does not give me all the Glory for such healing.

"The positive part of Label's plan is that it shows promise of triggering a world-wide revival that would bring millions to a saving knowledge of Jesus Christ."

“I object to the discrimination this would cause for many of your creations!” This objection did not emanate from an angel who was seated at the table or even from one who was seated in chairs around the perimeter of the room. It came from the back corner at floor level and at a spot that was heavily obscured by a thick red fog.

The Holy Trinity knew the source of the objection and so did most of the angels.

Of course! It was Satan.

Eons ago, Satan had pleaded for a seat at the conference table but the Father wouldn't hear of it. Satan kept up his pleading until the Father finally agreed to a corner of the floor at the back of the room and obscured by a red fog. And there was one more restriction. Satan was limited to one utterance per meeting and absolutely no discourse.

Label rumbled pleasantly to himself. “The slimly red one has fired his single broadside, to no avail.”

The Father spoke again. “I have decided to approve Label's plan to Heal Cancer patients on Earth as long as they are willing to give Me all the glory for such healing.

“I applaud the concept that such healing could start a world-wide revival that could bring millions to accept the Son as their personal sin sacrifice and thus avoid eternity in hell.

“So it has been decided. So it shall be done!”

Label was unable to suppress a wide smile of satisfaction.

Satan could do nothing but emit another waft of thick red fog from his back corner at the floor. It was soon dissipated.

The Father smote the heavy table with a silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder.

The meeting was over and the conference room emptied rapidly.

Just that quickly, Label was in his Mercedes driving North on I-83 toward Harrisburg.

Chapter 1: Rise and Be Healed

Frank was enjoying the fresh breezes wafting around the Wesley Evangelical Church, It was Sunday, 2:00 EST.

Then he was aware of another presence and Label was standing beside him. "Less than an hour and our big program begins," he rumbled pleasantly.

Frank smiled and said, "It's time for me to look for a good seat. Did you get a chance to talk to Jim Hogan?"

"Fact of the matter is, we had lunch together, and he paid!"

Frank heard a voice with more than a tinge of professionalism around the edges. Frank pivoted and saw a face familiar from a network TV show.

"Frank Cotton. How can I help you?"

"Could you direct me to the house TV control room?"

Label stepped up, "Label, here. Let me take you up to the control room."

Frank shook his head in amusement. Label always knew the answer and was always happy to help. This time, the questions were sharp and the answers very critical.

"How were the patients chosen and who are they?"

The reporter had a mini-cam operator in tow. Label was ready with the answers. "The subjects were chosen according to these criteria: One adult and one child.

"Both have been evaluated and are found to be in the end stages of cancer. The 9 year old child has leukemia. The 29 year old adult woman has ovarian cancer."

Frank left the control room and hurried down to find a seat on the main floor of the Wesley Evangelical Church. The remaining empty seats were going fast and Frank was lucky to get one fairly close to the hexagon.

He fished out his new smart phone and looked at the screen. It showed the following: "Cross Vue Broadcasting is going live to the world from the Main Auditorium of the Wesley Evangelical Church in Mechanicsburg." In the screen's upper right corner, the CVB logo was showing the Live advisory.

The two large projector screens mounted in the front wall were showing the same information as Frank's smart phone. The large projector screens, normally used for the words to songs would, in this case, show the congregation at WEC the same images as people would see on TV screens around the world.

It continued to show the following.

"A live healing of two cancer patients will begin at the top of the hour." A countdown clock showed 3:55 to air time.

Frank slipped the smart phone into his pocket and addressed his attention to the hexagon which would be the focus of the afternoon's event. He had never seen a church quite like the Wesley Evangelical Church with its hexagon shaped platform. His seat was at the steps up to the balcony. Frank double-stepped up to the balcony and leaned over the railing and looked down at the magnificent view. He remembered that Label told him a Lucite platform would lift up from the hexagon and hover above the

balcony. Above the hexagon was a lofty steeple and the ceiling was elevated at this point, making a perfect point from which to launch the cancer healing.

There were four five-foot Lucite arches at the corners of the platform and a high resolution remote controlled TV camera was mounted on top of each arch. These cameras would show what was going on during the healing service at Wesley Evangelical Church.

The first time Frank saw a live broadcast from Wesley Evangelical Church was while he was an outpatient in the dialysis center in Mechanicsburg via WiFi. By now, Frank had watched broadcasts of several live Sunday worship services at WEC and knew that the hexagon was used as an action stage for a worship leader to move freely. Jim Hogan preached by moving all around the hexagon. Cliff Graham and the WEC Singers staged a musical combo from all across the hexagon.

And then Jim Hogan was moving toward the hexagon from back stage. Frank raced back down to his original seat.

“Ladies and Gentlemen, we welcome you to the Wesley Evangelical Church, as well as the world wide broadcast audience by CVB’s live signal over CrossVue TV, CrossVue Radio, and the massive internet audience.

“We also welcome Fox News, and the other major TV networks as they are picking up our world-wide CVB signal.

“Now if you will bow your heads, we will ask the Holy Spirit to empower all we do here today.”

“Holy Spirit, You are welcome in this place. Come and bless us with your presence and enable the healing of the cancer patients. Amen.

“Now it is my privilege to introduce Joseph Label. While Jim had been speaking, Label was moving out onto the hexagon.

“Ladies and Gentlemen, my name is Joseph R. Label, MD, and today, we will present the instant healing of two cancer patients through the power of Almighty God.

“Both of our patients are belted into an automotive seat and that seat is bolted to the Lucite platform below them so they are completely safe.”

Label spoke again. “It is entirely proper that our patients will travel upward above the balcony on this platform accompanied by a YouTube track of Judy Lacy singing the song *Rise and Be Healed in the Name of Jesus*.

An electric crackle swept through the auditorium, the four Lucite arches emitted an intense blue light and the edge of the Lucite platform showed intense moving blue lights.

Slowly the platform began to rise. There was no apparent means of the upward motion. Frank assumed Label was using his special powers to control the motion of the platform.

The platform continued to rise until the lack of headroom brought it to a stop. Then Label spoke again, using his mighty voice, to say,

“Almighty God, heal Cindy from cancer!” and Label raised his right arm and pointed up toward the spot where Cindy rode on the Lucite platform.

Again Label spoke. “Almighty God, heal Linda from cancer!” Label raised his right arm and pointed up toward the spot where Linda rode on the Lucite platform.

Again the electric crackle swept through the auditorium.

As Label implored Almighty God to heal Cindy and Linda, a broad band of intense blue light flowed up from Label’s uplifted arm and encircled the platform on which the patients rode.

Suddenly a crescendo of praise and worship roared up from the floor of the Wesley Evangelical Church. Actually, the roar of praise and worship was heard in every spot around the globe that carried the CVB signal, either as a CVB broadcast or as a feed carried by the various networks.

Label held the uplifted platform steady.

Then out of the crescendo of praise and worship, could be heard the silvery tone of a trumpet. As the hexagon slowly lowered Cliff Graham, the music director, could be seen in the center. Cliff was playing a masterful triple-tongued variation of Rise and Be Healed, the song just finished by Judy Lacey on the YouTube video.

Frank and most discerning persons realized what had happened. At the instant Label commanded the healing, the four remote TV cameras broadcast what had happened. Instantly, Cindy’s head was covered with red hair, and her body was fully fleshed out with no evidence of the ravages of the cancer and the treatments.

Linda was standing in the center of the platform, and spinning so her waist-long platinum hair flew out from her fully fleshed out cancer-free body.

The WEC audience was raising a thunderous roar of prayer, praise, laughing, singing, and clapping.

Label stepped aside and brought the platform down onto the hexagon slowly but smoothly.

Then he was addressing the audience. “I am sure that there are some people who want to talk to the patients, up close and personal.

“Cindy, do you want to talk to someone special?” Label handed her a wireless mike and Cindy put it to good use.

“Mommee, Mommee. My hair is back. Now you can brush it tonight!” she squealed. Cindy’s mother came flying down the center aisle, up onto the hexagon and up onto the Lucite platform. The reunion was expanded by father, brothers, sisters, aunts, uncles, all manner of extended family.

Label had another wireless mike, “Linda, would you like to borrow this?” Soon, Linda’s family was taking over the platform.

Then Cliff Graham and the WEC Singers had their mikes in hand and had fanned out over the hexagon while Betty Mills was at the piano, pounding out the great Gospel song of victory, *There’s a Promise Coming Down that Dusty Road*, based on the miracle of Jesus when he travelled down a dusty road and raised a little girl from the dead. [Mark 5:21-43].

Pastor Jim Hogan then came out on the hexagon for a brief homily on how cancer and sin are similar in that they both cause eventual death if left untreated.

“Now Dr. Label, can you give us a progress report on how this cancer healing is being received across the world?”

“Sure Pastor. We are all excited by what happened here this afternoon, but a lot of other people in the entire world are pretty excited, too. Our crew has fast-tracked a YouTube video of the healings and had it on line, within minutes of the healing being confirmed, for a worldwide audience. The Healing Video has already gone viral and has broken all records for hits on a single video. There will be no charge for cancer healing but we have made it easy for people to make secure contributions for future cancer healings.

“Within the Healing Video’s first hour, over \$100 million in donations were collected.”

“We have an 800 number to announce for anyone in the world who is interested in a cancer cure by Almighty God. That number is 1-800-777-HEAL. You can see that number on your screen for CVB and they have it up in the control room for all other broadcasters to put on their screens. That number again is 1-800-777-HEAL.”

Upstairs in the TV house control room, the atmosphere was less celebratory.

The room was jammed with house techs and news people from ABC, CBS, NBC, Fox News, and CNN. Of course Jim Hogan’s CVB was well represented.

Fast Ball’s Randy Matty was red as a beet and he was demanding to know why no one from his network had been invited to the miraculous healing.

A CVB producer moved in as smooth as oil. “Now Randy, here’s what you texted us: ‘I don’t care to waste a Sunday afternoon on a Bible-banging preacher from the hills of Pennsylvania!’”

The producer held his smart phone so Randy could read the screen. Matty slammed through the door and stamped down the steps. The mumbling was not printable and surely not appropriate for church.

Frank had a hard time suppressing a laugh as Matty’s downward thundering burst through the door as he jumped into his red Corvette. The powerful car squalled and fishtailed out to Wesley Drive.

Frank kept a low profile and let the church people take care of the mess with Matty. He went back up to the control room to check in with Label.

In a side room, Label had been pinned down by an angry Rabbi Tevron. “The Jewish world would like to object to the song you used during the healing.”

“Oh, you mean *Rise and Be Healed in the Name of Jesus?*”

“Yes, I demand an explanation for the use of a Jesus song!”

Label smiled slyly. “Are you learning for the first time that Jesus healed lepers, blind people and even raised people from the dead during His ministry on earth? The resurrection story is the all-time most fantastic event in the history of the world; when Jesus Christ came to life after being dead in the tomb for three days!”

The Rabbi asked testily, “Do you mean to say that your healing is limited to Gentiles?”

Label slid a sheet of paper over to the Rabbi. “Here are our published policies. These policies were published on the Internet last night.

The Official Policies of *Almighty God Heals Cancer*:

The primary purpose of cancer healing is to bring glory to Almighty God. This is why there is a sharp limitation of who is eligible for the cancer cures. Our policy limits cancer healing to persons who recognize Almighty God of the Holy Bible and give Him all the credit when a healing occurs.

Rabbi Tevron bit his lips. “What authority do you have for setting such a policy?”

Label rumbled pleasantly. Now, Rabbi Tevron moved in close as though trying to discern the source of the rumbling. Label smiled and held his ground.

Rabbi Tevron was beside himself with anger. “Do you mean to tell me that you reserve for yourself the right to decide who lives and who dies?”

“Our written policies speak for themselves.”

“Just who do you think you are?” hissed the rabbi.

“If I told you, you wouldn’t believe me.”

The Rabbi fixed Label with a stony glare. Finally he said, “Alright. Tell me who you think you are!”

Label smiled. “I know I am one of the Arch Angels assigned to dual duty here on Earth and in Heaven. My specific responsibility is to bring glory to Almighty God by healing cancer patients. What you saw here in the Wesley Evangelical Church was the launch of the Cancer Cure program.”

The Rabbi said no more. He silently gathered his papers, put them in his brief case, and left without another word.

Before leaving the church, Frank tapped on the office door and Label met him with a smile.

“Let’s go over to the Valley Inn tomorrow morning and see what’s popping!” Label said jovially.

Chapter 2: The Cancer Healing Begins

The next morning, Frank enjoyed a breakfast of cereal and toast and the Buick Ultra was soon over at the Valley Inn, where the headquarters of *Almighty God Heals Cancer* was located.

The desk clerk told Frank that Label had gone to the nearby deli for breakfast. Frank joined him for a second cup of coffee.

Label was in his usual jovial mood and swung out a large hand in greeting. "How's our CEO this morning?" he rumbled pleasantly.

"Ready to cure every cancer patient I can find who calls on Almighty God," Frank replied with a smile.

"Hey, that's the exact topic I had chosen for this power breakfast," Label said as he accepted a second cup of coffee from the server.

"Last week, I had Office Services set up an office for us down I-83 in Hunt Valley, Maryland. I just called there and they took 5,000 calls since the healing yesterday afternoon.

"I also set up a web site at WWW.GodHealsCancer.org

"Our Hunt Valley office tells me they logged 6,000 requests for more information since yesterday. By the way the web site URL is at the top of our healing YouTube video so the info requests will keep pouring in."

Frank was intrigued and leaned forward, listening to Label intently.

"Okay, when someone makes a contact by phone or Internet, what's the next step at our end?"

As always, Label had the answer. "We send them two items. First, is a Testimony that the patient will credit Almighty God of the Holy Bible as the source of their healing. And second, a form that requires the signature of three oncologists, and confirms the diagnosis of cancer.

"If the request comes via internet and we have a reply email address, we send the two forms via pdf.

"But if the contact comes by phone, we send the forms via first class mail. In either case, the patient sends the forms to our office here at the Valley Inn. Our people follow up by scheduling a healing appointment, with an airline reservation."

Frank was excited. "Let's go over to the Valley Inn and see what's going on." Label agreed and he took care of the bill.

The scheduling office was in a nearby segment of the Ross Business Center, a scant five minute walk from the deli.

Label and Frank took seats in a waiting area and the office manager was soon available to speak with them.

The two visitors soon learned that healing appointments were being made steadily and three flights were expected for the afternoon.

Frank took careful notes. He wanted to be on hand when the first cancer patient went under the healing arches.

Label had a meeting at Hunt Valley so Frank had the distinct pleasure of filling the role of CEO for Almighty God Heals Cancer.

The first patient to be seen at the Valley Healing Center was from Pittsburgh so that family had a four hour drive across the Pa. Turnpike, a

relatively easy trip. The family checked into their room at the Valley Inn and then appeared at the reception desk of the healing center.

The patient was a four year old boy who was bald from the chemotherapy and wore a small ball cap.

The receptionist introduced Frank to the family. “This is Dr. Frank Cotton. He’s in charge of the healing program and he’ll help you with the healing.”

A male aide carefully lifted the little boy into a wheel chair and strapped him down. Frank asked the mother if she would like to push the little boy through the archways. Frank explained that the instant the patient passed through the blue light of the fourth archway, he would be healed of cancer.

Tears were streaming down the mother’s face as she slowly pushed the wheel chair through three archways. As soon as the wheel chair passed under the fourth archway with the intense blue light, the little boy’s hair was back on his head, and he began struggling against the straps.

“Mommy, I feel great! Please let me down so I can walk.”

Frank and the male aide unstrapped the patient and set him carefully on his feet. Instantly, the boy was racing around the healing path. As the patient came down the homestretch and was set for another lap, Frank gently intercepted him and steered him toward his mother. The father stepped into the game and swept him up into his arms.

Quickly, a female aide was pushing the next patient in a wheel chair and the second healing of the day was about to begin.

Frank took a seat in the infield of the healing path and spent the next couple hours watching a steady stream of patients mount wheel chairs and pass under the fourth healing arch with intense blue light. Once in a while a patient couldn’t manage a wheel chair and had to be helped onto a gurney.

Frank was amazed by the fact that Almighty God was healing cancer patients, right while he watched!

To God be the glory!

Chapter 3: World-wide Revival Spurred by the Cancer Healings

During that first week, the whole world seemed charged with a spiritual energy that spelled nothing short of international revival.

The flash point of revival was Jim Hogan's Wesley Evangelical Church in Mechanicsburg. The spirit of revival went far beyond the cancer patients and their families and went out into the general population.

People in general knew of the Wesley Evangelical Church and the Cancer Healing. Many had seen the Cross Vue Broadcast Network's live broadcast and millions more feasted on the continuous reruns on TV, major network specials. Of course, the YouTube coverage of the Healing kept racking up hits with every tick of the clock.

Jim Hogan could have been booked solid for revivals but he elected to stay home and keep tabs on all the operations that were already running at the time of the healings.

This spirit of revival was global in scope. Many third world Christians felt the call of God to take the good news to those who lived off the beaten path. They went into the darkest parts of their countries to those who had never heard of a God who loves them and a Son who died as a sin sacrifice so they could live forever in Heaven.

Some technical people within the evangelical movement developed a portable system that permitted jungle revivals. This system came complete with a digital device for projecting DVD images onto large screens that could be strung between two trees or hung on buildings where they existed.

This projection system was designed to run on very little electricity off a long-life nuclear battery. One battery could run the projection system for 21 nights.

Enterprising native missionaries soon learned to keep at least three charged batteries on hand. As batteries became drained, they were rushed back to local charging stations where they were reenergized.

Even those who didn't speak the language on the DVDs, could not remain unimpressed by the sight of cancer-ravaged patients like little Cindy or Linda as they were healed right before their very eyes. The patients were bald before the healing but had full heads of hair afterwards.

Of course the healing YouTube DVD was shown most often. However, Jim Hogan had been broadcasting their Sunday morning and evening services since the launch of the Cross Vue Broadcast Network three years ago. Therefore, the local digital missionaries had a library of over 300 Sunday services that had never been seen by millions of people living in third world countries.

In addition, Jim Hogan wrote and produced a short overview of the Plan of Salvation similar to one he had seen on the Internet.

These Plan of Salvation DVDs were produced in the languages of the United Nations: Arabic, Chinese (Mandarin), English, French, Russian, and Spanish (Castilian).

The Salvation DVDs were shipped anywhere in the world when people asked for them, free and postage paid.

Jim Hogan felt this service was sending the Gospel message to billions of people in their local languages.

Jim Hogan and the Wesley Evangelical Church regularly held indoor camp meetings in August that ran Monday night through Sunday night. But in the current spirit of revival, Jim approached the church board with a new level of outreach.

Jim Hogan decided he would call this new series of meetings “Revivals” instead of camp meetings. The board approved the Revivals so he scheduled the first revival to begin on the second Monday after the healings.

Jim’s spirits slumped as he thought of preaching seven straight revival sermons. Like teaching, preaching takes a lot out of a person— spiritually, psychologically, and physically.

As he always did when he needed strength beyond himself, he went into the sanctuary and knelt at the altar. The Wesley Evangelical Church was always open for prayer during business hours. Now, the lights were dimmed and recorded organ music was playing softly in the background. Jim was deep in silent prayer when he sensed another person kneel beside him. This was unusual. Jim had often prayed at the sanctuary altar but never had another supplicant been so physically close before. Then he felt an arm across his shoulders and he had to look and see who was there.

Label! Of course. Who better could he have for a prayer partner than an Arch Angel?

After another season of prayer, both men rose, left the sanctuary, and went across the hall to Jim’s office.

Label rumbled pleasantly, “Jim, would you consider me as the evangelist for your first week of revival? I work cheap!”

Label as the evangelist! Of course, and what a load that would be off Jim’s shoulders. They were in Jim’s conference room. Label walked to the end of the conference table and faced Jim.

“Here’s my audition,” Label said with a twinkle.

“Open your Bibles to first Kings, Chapter 6,” he said in the perfect tones of Billy Graham in his prime.

He did it again only this time he was Pastor John Hagee of the Cornerstone Church in San Antonio.

The next time, he was Donnie Swaggart of Baton Rouge, LA.

“Can you do anyone at will?” Jim asked, amazed and not a little amused

“Pick a name and a date, and I think I can do him” Label replied, also enjoying their little game.

“I bet I can stump you on this one,” Jim said in a challenging tone.

“How about Dr. Richard G. Flexon, in 1950? He was with the old Pilgrim Holiness Church, before the 1960 merger with the Wesleyan Methodist Church to form the Wesleyan Church.”

Label hesitated no more than ten seconds when R. G. Flexon’s voice was in the room and compared favorably with Jim’s memory of the missionary giant’s preaching. Even all the special mannerisms that people so dearly loved were all there.

“How about Aimee Semple McPherson?” Jim teased.

Label was back in five seconds with Sister Aimee back in 1920. Of course Jim had never heard her so it was time to end the game.

“All jokes aside, the board would love to hire you for at least a week of revival services and maybe more. We have one proviso: speak in your own voice and not someone else’s, living or dead!”

With little publicity beyond his own CrossVue Broadcast Network, this impromptu revival was a massive success. Every service, Monday through Sunday, was standing room only. And Label had an excellent revival delivery style all his own.

The parking lot was jammed with charter buses from all over the North EastS. Soon it became necessary to find off-campus parking for these buses so people who came in cars would have a place to park. Then, the buses would drop their loads at the main entrance and then go to their off-campus parking. They would return after the service dismissed.

This revival program was a success in the only way that counts. At the end of every service, hundreds of people flocked to the altar for salvation, being filled with the Holy Spirit, and healing for non-cancer ailments. Cancer was covered by Frank’s and Label’s program.

This scenario was repeated in some degree in many evangelical churches around the country.

Then Jim felt led by the Holy Spirit to start a world-wide series of Billy Graham-style crusades.

Operations at this level needed months of inter-denominational planning. But with the Holy Spirit leading the way, a crusade schedule quickly materialized and the entire country was blanketed with revival crusades. The venues ranged from MLB baseball domes to concert facilities.

Again, Label stepped into the breach created by a need for evangelists for all the crusade services. He had an angelic ability to instantly scan the roster of qualified and Spirit-filled evangelists, in the US and around the world. Label was a committee of one; the best kind. He cheerfully recruited evangelists for all the scheduled crusades.

With very little publicity, again leaning heavily on CrossVue Broadcasting, people poured into the crusade venues driven by something beyond wanting to see a famous evangelist. The people were driven by a hunger for more of God.

The results were similar to those already experienced in the Wesley Evangelical Church’s week-long revivals. Millions flocked to the front for salvation, being filled with the Holy Spirit, and healing from physical problems outside of cancer.

Label was astounded at the large number of requests he received to appear at various crusades and sing his signature song, *The Love of God*. He always found a way to work singing into his hectic schedule.

Label always asked a known gospel singing entity to assist him in the singing. Sometimes a man, sometimes a woman, mixed trios and quartets. Even a family of six; 2 parents and 4 children with an amazing vocal blend

and a mother who could bring down the walls of Jericho on the grand piano. Regardless of the makeup of the group, Label's singing was always out of this world.

Frank always wondered how Label got around the country with such ease, so one day he asked how he did it.

At first, Label seemed to be reluctant to divulge his secret means of transportation. Then he relented and explained a little of how it was done.

"Frank, we Arch Angels move around the universe at the speed of thought. If I am sitting in a hotel room in Harrisburg and I have an engagement in Seattle, I just think Seattle and I am there."

Frank was impressed. "I'm not even going to ask what kind of credit card you use. I know, I know,

"God owns the cattle on a thousand hills, the wealth in every mine!"

Chapter 4: Expansion of CrossVue Broadcasting

One crisp, late fall day, Frank and Label were having a meeting about special revival activities with Pastor Jim Hogan in his office when Sandy Simpson, the pastor's administrative assistant tapped on the door. Her eyes were big as moons and she was obviously flustered. When a concerned Jim asked what was going on, she said breathlessly, "Rahmid Moniz of Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, and his assistant, Hassar Zid are in the outer office, asking if you have time to see them."

Moniz was the mid east billionaire who had offered to fund the building of the Holy Land of Pennsylvania destination tourist attraction in the general area of Harrisburg. Moniz had even wired ten million dollars US as earnest money. The last conversation Jim had with Moniz was via Skype, over three years ago. At that time, Jim had explained to Moniz that he felt the Holy Spirit was putting a hold on the Holy Land project and that the church wanted to use the ten million to launch CrossVue Broadcasting, a TV and radio network via satellites, streaming video, and streaming audio.

At that time, Moniz was enthusiastic about the broadcast project instead of the Holy Land and offered to send more millions if they ever needed it.

This was the first time Moniz had visited Pennsylvania. Now Jim gulped, wondering if the billionaire had a change of heart and maybe wanted his money back.

Jim assumed his best pastoral demeanor and strode out to meet his benefactor. Of course, Moniz was in Arabic dress including headdress. He was comparatively short, about 5-7 and wore rimless and lightly shaded glasses.

"Pastor Jim Hogan, so good to finally meet you in person," Moniz beamed. "I have seen you preach on TV every Sunday but it is great to see you in person.

"Here is my assistant, Hassar Zid. Zid is along to help me explain things. As you may remember, my receptive English is quite good but I stumble sometimes when expressing my thoughts."

Zid was nothing like his voice on the phone. Jim had always pictured him as a little mousy man. In person, he was a strapping six feet tall and had the handshake of a wrestler. His voice was pure Oxford although very much on the light side.

"Gentlemen, I want you to meet two important men in the evangelical movement. Here is Dr. Frank Cotton, and his very capable associate Dr. Joseph Label. Label is an expert in making the impossible a reality." Dr. Cotton is CEO for Almighty God Cures Cancer.

Both mid-east visitors seemed to be especially impressed with the chance to meet the CEO and Label. They were both well aware of their work from watching them on TV.

Jim said, "I can't tell you how happy I am to meet you both in person. "Sandy, could you send in some coffee and Danish, please?"

Sandy appeared and took the cream and sugar preferences. Both Moniz and Zid took their coffee black.

Soon all five men had their coffee and Danish. Then Jim got straight to his main concern. “Moniz, we can’t tell you how appreciative we are for your gift of ten million. You may rest assured that the 24/7 CrossVue Broadcasting system is reaching millions around the world with the good news about Jesus Christ and how his death on the cross can bring eternal life in Heaven. That’s why we named our network CrossVue. The view from the cross is eternal life!” [John 3:16].

Zid was equally direct, “Moniz wants you to know that he now accepts Jesus Christ as his personal savior, too. Jim, he got your Plan of Salvation DVD in Arabic and played it over and over until he understood what is really a very logical plan for the world’s salvation.”

Jim shot to his feet and went around the table to the little man from Saudi Arabia. “Congratulations! What wonderful news.”

Frank shook Moniz’s hand but Label enveloped him with a huge bear hug, slapping him on the back as well. “Welcome to the family of God. God is our Father, Jesus is our Brother, and so we are all brothers and sisters in Christ.”

Zid said, “Of course all Moniz’s family and business associates are Muslim. He has not gone public yet with his new faith, so he needs much prayer in this regard.”

Jim spoke up, “Let’s join hands around the table and Frank, Label, and I will take turns praying that God will increase Moniz’s faith to the point that he will be able to face others with his new faith, and perhaps one day, he will be able to lead some of his Muslim family members and associates to accept Jesus Christ, also.”

After prayer, Zid was ready to talk shop.

“Can you tell me some of the technicalities of your network? Is it all Internet-based or is part of your audience receiving actual TV signals?”

“A very small percent of our audience receives TV signals. We would like to go in that direction but to be very frank, our budget just won’t allow us to use TV satellites to send our signal around the world.”

“It is our humble opinion that there are more people in the under-developed areas of the world who have TV sets in comparison to computers with Wi-Fi capability,” Zid said soberly.

“This is the main purpose of this visit. Muniz would like to make it possible for you to send actual TV signals to a major portion of the world. He feels especially strongly in this regard since he has developed a personal relationship with Jesus Christ.”

This statement was met with fervent Amens from Jim, Frank, and Label. Jim wanted to get to the bottom line.

“We’re talking about doing business with communication companies like Comcast, Verizon, Dish Network and similar entities around the world. Do you have any idea what this might cost per year?” asked Jim soberly.

Zid favored the Americans with one of his rare smiles. Have you considered putting CrossVue on Roku?”

The room was silent. Then Frank asked the question that was on everyone's mind.

"What in the world is a Roku?"

"Roku is a video streaming system that runs out of an HDMI jack in the back of your HD television," explained Zid. "Of course, Roku would only reach people with HD television, but it is another way to get your message out to the world. I'm not sure of the cost but you may be assured that cost is not a factor as far as you are concerned. Muniz is prepared to fund this TV expansion project just like he was willing to do with the Holy Land project."

Jim smiled back. "We do business with Ray Benson, of Christian Radio over Satellite Systems' in New York. I know they have a TV division because he wanted to have us on TV when he first talked to us. Let me see if I can get him on Skype. Sandy, could you bring in a laptop so we can Skype Ray Benson in New York?"

Sandy brought in a large MacBook and soon Ray Benson was on the screen.

"Hey, Ray! Good to see you again. I have some international visitors I want you to meet. Say hello to Rahmid Moniz of Riyadh, Saudi Arabia, and his assistant, Hassar Zid.

For the next hour, the Skype conversation focused on international TV networks, satellites, Roku, and cable systems. By the time they said their goodbyes, Jim was assured that Ray could give CrossVue Broadcasting a world coverage that would be the most comprehensive in the Christian world. The network would get a monthly bill that Muniz assured them could be easily taken care of with his wired millions.

Jim was especially happy that he would not have to beg his audience for money or sell them products. However, in the back of his mind was a tiny speck of remorse that the Holy Land project was tabled indefinitely. Of course, giving the unchurched millions the Plan of Salvation was far more important than entertaining them with a destination resort, even though it was the Holy Land.

Recently, Jim had been hearing about a destination Holy Land resort in Orlando, FL. So, that base was covered and Jim was free to concentrate on international TV.

Chapter 5: The Bible Alive Theater

The week after the meeting with Jim and his friends from Saudi Arabia, Frank sensed a strange restlessness in his spirit. The strange feeling began Monday morning while he was shaving and lasted all that day.

When the feeling was still there Tuesday morning, he got dressed quickly and went down to his office. He always started his day with a season of prayer, but this time he went to his outer office, dropped to his knees in front of a recliner, and started praying fervently for a word from the Lord. He had a strong sense that God was trying to tell him something and he needed to know what it was.

After two hours of groanings that couldn't be put into words, Frank was physically, mentally, and spiritually exhausted.

He got up into the recliner, and rocked back into a near supine position. He put his mind into neutral and said, "Talk to me, Lord. I'm listening."

Then it came to him. Read Jim's Holy Land proposal. Of course! The answer may be in there!

He went in to his desk and hit Jim's office number on the speed dial.

Sandy was bright and cheery, as always.

"Pastor Jim Hogan's office. How may I help you?"

"Morning, Sandy. Frank here. Is Jim available?"

"Hey, Frank. Long time, no see. I'm sure he'll have time for you. Let me buzz him."

"Good to hear from you, Frank. What's up?"

"Do you have the Holy Land proposal you sent to Moniz a couple years ago?"

"Sure do! Have it as a pdf file. I'll attach it to an email and zap it over."

"Thanks, Jim. Get back to you as soon as something gels I'm working on. See you later."

Within five minutes, Frank had the Holy Land proposal open on his screen as a Word document.

For the next two hours, he studied and prayed over the proposal. Then he thought of Label's uncanny ability to produce sermons by the world's evangelists. Living or dead, well-known or little known, Label's delivery was mind-blowing. The text, the speech mannerisms, everything was uncanny.

Frank remembered how he had tested him by asking for a sermon by Dr. Richard. G. Flexon. Frank had heard Dr. Flexon preach many times at Sunbury camp. Label had him down perfect. The inflection, even the little verbal mannerisms were exactly as Frank remembered Dr. Flexon from the tabernacle pulpit at Sunbury Camp.

Frank pushed his keyboard aside, crossed his arms on his desk, and buried his face in his arms. Again he had the strong sense that God wanted to direct his path in a specific direction but he didn't feel that Label's recreated sermons of the past was it.

Again he prayed, "Lord, I believe you want me to do something but I can't seem to find it. Please show me the path on which you want me to travel."

After two hours of “be still and know” meditation, he saw a ray of light in his spirit and sat up and grabbed his keyboard. Jim’s Holy Land proposal was still on the screen.

There it was. Jim’s dream of the Holy Land, recreated right here in good old PA.

The tabernacle in the wilderness, the road to Calvary, Solomon's Temple, Noah's ark, the upper room. “Man, that would be something to see,” Frank mused. “If Label can sound like Dr. Flexon did when he was alive, and if he can call on Almighty God to heal cancer on live world-wide TV ...

“What if he can call on God to project onto an IMAX-type screen a Bible event like Moses crossing the Red Sea, with the Egyptians chasing the whole population of Israel ...”

That would be enough to make the most hardened skeptics and agnostics set up and take notice!

I heard about the Darling Harbour IMAX theater in, Sydney, Australia, that has a screen that measures 117 by 97 feet. Supposed to be the largest screen in the world.

“I gotta call Label right away!”

Frank was worried that Label might not be in his office, over at Wesley Evangelical, but might be on the west coast or Heaven, even. He hit the speed dial button anyway and Label picked up on the first ring.

“Hey, good buddy, this is Frank. Are you in your office or are you answering from somewhere on the west coast? With your special powers, I’m never sure what’s going on.”

“Frank, you usually have some big project you need help with. What is it this time?”

“Remember that meeting we had last week with those guys from Saudi Arabia?”

“Sure. What about them?”

“Remember what Jim said at the end, about that Holy Land of Pennsylvania project?”

“Yeah, seemed like he still has a little bee in his bonnet about that one. Moniz wired him \$10 million as earnest money to get it started. ... Come to think of it, I think Jim is perfectly happy with the major upgrade to CrossVue Broadcasting, with Rahmid picking up the tab on that one.”

“I’m sure he is.

“Today, I got to thinking about Jim’s Holy Land proposal, and your amazing ability to speak like everyone from Billy Sunday to Dr. Richard G. Flexon.

“Try this one on for size. How about a massive IMAX-style theater with digital 3D projector and a big screen. Something like the one down in Sydney. I heard that one has a screen that measures 117 by 97 feet!”

“And what would we be showing in this mega theater?”

“That’s the part that really blows my mind! I read somewhere about a theory that every single event in history is stored somewhere but we just haven’t learned how to recover anything.”

“All right. Now I see where you’re coming from. You want me to use Arch Angel power to come up with stuff for your theater like David and Goliath, Noah and the Ark, the Last Supper. Right?”

“As always,” Frank said, “you’re way ahead of me.”

“The real question is not can I do it, but should I do it. This is definitely above my pay grade. I would have to run something like this by the Trinity.

“Frank, give me some ammunition to use when I try to sell this upstairs.”

“This discussion needs to be face to face. It’s lunch time. How about I stop at Subway and grab a couple foot-long. My treat?”

Label was seven feet tall and he was built like a linebacker. Frank thought he looked a little like a lion, with curly yellow hair and a full beard. Not only looks like a lion, he eats like one. Frank skipped the drinks at Subway. He preferred water and so did Label. Called it Adam’s ale.

An hour later, Frank and Label were in his conference room, and the only thing left of the subs was the smell of onions. Today, Label was wearing a tan and brown plaid suit, a burnt umber shirt and a yellow tie. He had rocked back in his chair and propped his spotless brown boots on the table.

“All right, my man,” he rumbled pleasantly. “You called this meeting so give me some justification for the Trinity approving your Bible Alive Theater,”

“Hey, Bible Alive Theater. I like that! Of course, the acronym would be BAT. That’s Babe Ruth BAT and not creatures hanging from the ceiling of a cave.”

Then Frank began to count on his fingers the reasons why Label, and eventually the Trinity, should support the BAT project.

“One, it would bring glory to Almighty God.

“Two, it could trigger a world-wide revival, even bigger than the one caused by the cancer healings.

“Three, it would be the ultimate Christian apologetics guided missile for all the agnostics and skeptics!

“Four, it would provide the best entertainment in the world for all marginal believers and full-fledged evangelical Christians like the members of this church.”

Label ran his fingers through his yellow, curly hair, making him look even more leonine than usual. He rose and paced around the room, rumbling pleasantly as he paced.

“Frank, you’re on the right track, I believe. But, we need to look at the other column in our ledger sheet. The things that must not be done. And here are the two main no-nos.

And now, Label counted off on his fingers.

“One, our content must be limited to Bible history and church history. Nothing about the victories of Alexander the Great, or the travels of Marco Polo.

“Two, as a general rule, we will avoid salacious behavior. For example, we could do David and Bathsheba, but in the context of how impossible it

is to hide sin from God. In this instance, Nathan calling out David with his “you are the man” speech could be included.

“Think you could run BAT with these ground rules?”

“Hey, if you can get the Trinity’s green light to provide the content, I’m sure we could make a fantastic go of this!”

Label had been supporting his chin on his huge, hairy hands. His eyes were wide open and very attentive. “Looks like the ball is in my court. Guess my next move is to get on the agenda of the next Heaven’s Conference,” he rumbled pleasantly.

“Anything else I should bring up at the Conference? Think you’ll be okay with the theater if I take care of the digital projector and the content for the projector’s hard drive?”

“I should be more than okay,” Frank said. “Think I’ll call Sandy and see if I can get an hour or so of Jim’s time this afternoon. Maybe he can talk Rahmid into sponsoring BAT the way he was willing to do for the Holy Land project. Where does this guy get all his money? Can’t be that much oil under the desert anymore!

“Okay if I use your phone to call Sandy?”

Label was already strolling up the rose petal pathway to the open door of Heaven’s Conference Room, heading for the Holy Spirit’s seat near the head table. It would be at least half an Earth hour before the meeting was called to order.

One nice thing about dealing with The Holy Spirit. He would already know the full details of a proposal before Label could even open his mouth

.

Chapter 6: Heaven's Conference Room Revisited

Heaven's Conference Room was filled to capacity with the three Deities, the three Arch Angels, 100 Angel Reps, and the 24 Elders. The Father sat at the head of the table, the Son sat at the Father's right hand, and the Holy Spirit sat at His left hand.

The Arch Angels sat close to the head of the table. Gabriel and Michael sat on the Son's side of the table. Label sat next to the Holy Spirit.

The 100 Angel Reps represented the numberless angels out across the universe with each Angel Rep representing one percent of the total angelic host.

Suddenly, everyone in the room leaped to their feet and broke into a song of praise:

***"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
Be praise and honor and glory and power,
Forever and ever!" [Rev. 5:13].***

The singing was beautiful, in four-part harmony. This was the best male chorus in the universe.

After the song of praise ended, the celebrants resumed their seats and business continued.

Then the Holy Spirit stepped to the podium and waited for total silence.

This was totally without precedent. No one could remember ever hearing the Holy Spirit speak in a Conference, unless responding to a question from the Father or the Son.

"Today, I am presenting a proposal initiated by Label and the Earthling in charge of our Cancer Healing project, Dr. Frank Cotton. As you all know, none of you can have a thought or a proposal without my knowing the full details instantly.

"When I reviewed the details of Label and company's proposal, I sensed that this was something the Trinity needs to support wholeheartedly.

"Now I will give you the high points of Label's proposal and then the floor will be open for questions and comments.

This project will be known as the Bible Alive Theater, or BAT for short.

Now, let me set the stage for this special project.

"One, it will bring glory to Almighty God.

"Two, it could trigger a world-wide revival, even bigger than the one caused by the cancer healings.

Then the Holy Spirit went on to outline the BAT project in some detail, illustrated with PowerPoint slides:

The venue will be the largest IMAX Theater known on Earth.

The screen will measure at least 120 feet by 100 feet.

The projected images will be in three dimensions.

The content to be projected on this huge screen will be the positive highlights of Bible and church history, from Noah's ark to Billy Graham's first crusade.

It is important for everyone to understand that these presentations are literal reruns of history and not theatrical productions such as would be made by a movie company. The persons seen on the screen will not be

actors but images of the actual people who were involved at the time the event took place. These people will appear without benefit of makeup. Their beauty or imperfections are a fact of history.

The details of the projector are still on the drawing board but I can say this much at this point. It will be digital, of course, with a hard drive large enough to hold the massive amount of information involved. I am sure Moses will loan us the services of the skilled artisans he used on the tabernacle construction: Bezalel and Oholiab. If they are not up to speed on digital projectors, I'll be happy to give them a three-day crash course!

Label has agreed to record a narration when some additional information is needed to make the presentation understandable. The language used for the soundtrack will be English; the most widely understood language on Earth.

A digital translator will be available for those who do not care to hear English. This device will provide a choice of Arabic, Chinese (Mandarin), French, Russian, and Spanish (Castilian), via ear buds or headphones.

There will be no admission charge. Each prospective guest will be required to apply for a personal identification number to be used when entering the theater for a particular presentation. If a reserved seat is not claimed by starting time minus 30 minutes, that seat will be available for the next person on the waiting list.

The content of each presentation will be menu-driven. Each seat in the theater will be fitted with a tablet-arm which contains a screen and keypad. Each guest will vote on his top ten favorite events from those that are available. In this way, everyone will be a satisfied customer. The design of the voting device is also still on the drawing board and we may have to call on Bezalel and Oholiab to help with this as well as the digital projector.

While there will be no admission charge, contributions may be made for the maintenance of the program.

The sound track will not include music or sound effects unless they are part of the original action. Where dialog is not clearly understood, it will be digitally enhanced so it is clearly understandable.

As the Holy Spirit had made each point of the presentation, the text had appeared as part of a bulleted list on a large screen behind Him. Now everyone understood why the Holy Spirit had made the presentation. No one who was not a member of the Trinity could have pulled this off.

Label marveled at how some concepts he had not yet put into mental words now appeared on the Holy Spirit's screen in full color.

"Thank you for your kind attention. I, for one, support this proposal wholeheartedly and strongly recommend that we authorize Label and Dr. Cotton to proceed at once."

There were no objections and everyone showed their general assent with smiles and nods. Satan, for once, was mute during the meeting.

Then the Father took the podium and spoke in full tones and with authority.

"Label and Dr. Cotton are authorized to proceed as quickly as possible to make this magnificent Bible Alive Theater fully operational.

“So it has been decided.

So it shall be done!”

The Father smote the heavy table with a silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder.

The meeting was over and Label and his Mercedes were rolling up Frank’s drive.

Chapter 7: There's a New Name Written Down in Glory

Frank and his wife, Lee, were in the dining room as Label walked in.

“Hey, Label, back so soon? We're just finishing lunch. How about a BLT and a slice of cherry cheese pie?”

“Good thing I don't process food as you humans do or I'd be the size of Jumbo instead of Aslan! Could you put it on a tray? I'd like to take my lunch down to your office. I have a report to make, straight from Heaven.”

“Honey, could you put Label's lunch on a tray. When it's ready, beep me and I'll come up and get it. Something to drink, Label? Okay, put a bottle of Deer Park on that tray, too.”

Thirty minutes later, the BLT and pie were gone and Label had his feet up on Frank's conference table and was downing the last of his water.

“I may not process food the way you humans do but it feels good to be full anyway,” Label rumbled pleasantly.

“Glad you liked it. Now tell me about this meeting you guys had up in Heaven. Are we green or no?”

“Frank, talk about green lights,” Label said as he tossed the water bottle into the recycle barrel. “I saw nothing but green from Dan to Beersheba!”

“Really? That's wonderful. What's our first move?”

“In our meeting, the Holy Spirit announced that Rahmid Muniz was going to fund the construction of the first BAT. So I think our first move has to be to call Muniz and share this joy with him.”

“Come off it, Label. A year ago, if you had jerked my chain like that, I might have yelped. But no more. I'm wise to your tricks now,” said Frank amidst mutual laughter. “We both know that the Holy Spirit would never say something like that if it wasn't solid gold!

“Seriously, though, we should call Muniz and give him a chance to provide input at least.”

“You're right. But let's go over to Jim's office. Sandy has a bigger screen than I do.”

A half hour later, Sandy had fired up her Power Book and Skyped the Middle East. Five minutes later, both Muniz and Zid were on Sandy's wide screen and they literally glowed with excitement.

“Muniz wants everyone in America, and Heaven, too, to know that he is very much honored to be chosen to help with such a worthy project as your Bible Alive Theater. Do you want to use the same wire transfer arrangements we use for your CrossVue?”

“Better put a hold on that,” Frank interjected smoothly. Pastor Jim needs to be part of this discussion. If it was up to me, I'd say we need to have separate accounts. Maybe separate banks, even.

“I think Sandy, that's Pastor Jim's administrative assistant, Sandy will be getting back to you with detailed information on how the funds are to be wired. Sound good to you?”

Then Zid left the office and Muniz was on the Skype screen alone. As he began to speak, Frank was surprised at how the Saudi Arabian's English had improved. There was still a strong Middle East accent but the English was very understandable.

“Dr. Frank,” Muniz began slowly, “may I ask a favor of you and Arch Angel Label? You remember I told you I have accepted Jesus Christ as my Personal Savior. And you know all my family are of the Muslim faith?” Frank said he understood.

“Now I want you to make a special prayer for my father, Abram Muniz. At first, he resisted even talking about anything Christian. But this last week, he has begun to ask questions about my relationship with Jesus Christ.”

Then tears were streaming from the Saudi Arabian’s, eyes and there was some time before he could continue speaking. Frank and Label waited quietly.

“Would you be so kind as to make a prayer for my father, and for me, too, as I try to help him understand my new faith?”

Both Label and Frank joined hands and reached the other hand toward the computer screen.

Label started praying a prayer what lasted about five minutes. During the prayer, Muniz sat with head bowed and shoulders shaking as he continued to sob in agony for his father’s never-dying soul.

At the end of Label’s prayer, another figure joined Rahmid Muniz on the screen. Rahmid rose quickly and tilted the screen back so both men still were seen.

Rahmid composed himself and used a large blue silk handkerchief to dry his face.

“Arch Angel Label and Dr. Frank Cotton, I would like to present my father, Abram Muniz.”

“Friends in America, I must begin this conversation with a confession.” Abram’s English was fluent and less accented than his son’s.

“This is my confession. While the Arch Angel Label was praying to your God for my son and me, I was standing in the hall and heard it all.

“Arch Angel Label, could you pray for me specifically and personally. I read of something in your religion called the Sinner’s Prayer. Could you please make that prayer for me? I want to accept Jesus Christ as my savior, as my son Rahmid has done.”

Label kept it simple. A mere mortal might have been flummoxed by such a request but not Label. He merely said, “Abram, I will recite the sinner’s prayer, one phrase at a time. If you are sincere in your desire to accept Jesus Christ as your personal Savior, when you say Amen at the end, you will no longer be Muslim. You will be a Christian.

“Are you ready to begin?”

Abram said without hesitation, “Yes! Yes! Arch Angel Label. Please begin the prayer right now. I am ready!”

Dear Jesus, Son of God, ... I know I was born in sin ... and therefore am headed for Hell. ... I accept the fact that You died on the cross ... so You could become ... the Lamb of God ... who takes away everyone’s sin ... I believe what you said in the Bible ... at John, chapter 3, verse 16 ... For God so loved the world ... that he gave ... his one and only Son, ... that whoever believes in him ... shall not perish. ... but have eternal life. ... Dear Jesus ...

I want You to become my Lamb of God.Forgive the sins in my past. ... I am sorry for those sins ... and will do my best, ... with Your help, ... to live a clean life ... from now on until death, ... or You take me to Heaven ... to be with You in the Rapture. ... I pray in Your Holy Name, ... knowing You will forward this prayer ... to God the Father, ... and God the Holy Spirit. ... Amen.”

After the Amen, Label folded his hands and bowed his head. Frank could see on the Skype screen that Abram had done likewise. There was silence for about ten seconds.

Suddenly, pandemonium erupted in the Muniz office over in Saudi Arabia. Label and Frank could hear laughing, crying, singing, clapping. The Skype screen could not do full justice to the celebration, but what they could see looked like father and son had locked arms and were dancing and singing around the office desk. Around and around they went, over and over, for at least thirty minutes.

Then they both fell flat on their backs, on the Persian carpet. They were obviously exhausted from the emotional experience and physical exertion. However, the singing and clapping still continued from the prone position of the celebrants. By the clock, the prone celebration continued another 20 minutes.

Pastor Jim had entered the conference room in the midst of the prone portion of the celebration. Now he, Label, Frank, and Sandy were dancing around the conference table and singing at the top of their lungs, “and its Abram, oh yes its Abram”, as they belted out the old revival and camp meeting song about a new name being added to the Lamb’s book of life.

When Label got to the Hallelujahs, the dropped ceiling of the conference room raised at least six inches.

The Middle East celebration ended before the one in Pennsylvania. When the Pa. group finally sat down, totally exhausted, Abram had his face close to the camera and was shouting, “Pastor Jim, Pastor Jim, I love that song you just sang for me. I hope you don’t mind but I recorded it on my smart phone so we can learn to sing it over here. Is that permissible?”

Jim then got close to Sandy’s camera.

“Praise the Lord, Brother Abram! Of course it’s permissible. I think your family should learn to sing it. Of course you need to lead all of them in the Sinner’s Prayer so they, too, can be as happy as you and your son are! I’ll email you the words to the Sinner’s Prayer and the song we just sang.”

There were about 25 church staff members in the building at the time and they were crowded into Pastor Jim’s conference room, drawn by sounds of celebration.

He grabbed Sandy’s computer and put it at the far end of the room. Then he directed his staff to all sing for Brother Abram Muniz over in Saudi Arabia.

“Alright, everybody, Label is going to lead and all of you sing with all your might.”

Jim’s impromptu choir sang for at least another twenty minutes. Before it was over, the Pa. crowd could see that the Muniz celebration had drawn

a crowd of robed spectators, curious if not enthused. Jim commented after all the singing was finished,

“We shouldn’t be too surprised if the Muniz family won’t have started a Christian church before too long.

Everyone said a hearty “Amen!”

Chapter 8: A Conflict on the Twentieth Floor

It was two years after the first Cancer Healing by the power of Almighty God. Label and Frank were back in the Mercedes, rolling south on I-83 toward Hunt Valley and the Almighty God Heals Cancer meeting in the main conference room of a high rise office building. Label was driving, of course, and he turned to his right so he could face Frank while they conversed. Frank assumed Label had superior peripheral vision since he seemed to rarely look at the road.

Label rumbled pleasantly, “Frank, I want you to chair this meeting. The crowd will be mostly CEOs from cancer treatment centers around the world. The audience mix will be mostly MDs and MBAs. You are shown on the agenda as the CEO of our program. The president of the nation’s biggest cancer treatment organization asked for this meeting. Our Cancer Healing program has caused her business to about dry up.

She claims she would like to explore other sources of revenue. Seems to me she must have found some kind of alternate revenue or she would not still be in business.

I’ll sit in the back and will keep a low profile and won’t surface unless you need me.

Frank was a bit surprised by the fact that the large conference room was filled to capacity with no empty seats. According to a registration summary Label had given him in the car, at least half the seats should have been empty.

Frank opened the meeting with a basic explanation of the their program. Participants had a number of understandable questions since Frank’s program had dissipated at least 75% of their income.

One CEO of a major UK cancer center asked if Frank knew of any other source of revenue they could look to with most of their cancer patients being healed. There were a few contributions from the floor as other CEOs facing a similar problem had been investigating other possible income streams.

Frank was in the middle of making a response to the income question when a ball of fire the size of a basketball came sizzling down the long conference table, but before it reached him, a silver flash got him out of the way by actually tossing him at least ten feet across the floor. Frank heard the fire ball pass over his head with a roar like a passing Japanese bullet train.

The fireball never touched a hair of Frank’s head but the brick and mortar wall behind him didn’t fare as well. There appeared an eight foot square hole in the wall where bright sunshine and clouds were clearly visible.

Label was standing at the right of the new hole and gazing up into the clouds. A silvery personage of Label’s height but a slimmer profile was at the hole’s left. Frank remembered being introduced to Michael, another Arch Angel, at the healing in the Wesley Evangelical Church. Talk about back up; Label and Michael, two Arch Angels!

Then, as Frank watched astounded, a fusillade of fire balls were whizzing through the air and aimed straight at him. But half way across the room each fire ball encountered a course alteration and flew silently through the 8 foot hole in the wall and dissipated harmlessly in the air.

Then, Frank discerned that about half the participants at the meeting were actually demons masquerading as CEOs. Now that they were engaging the enemy, they shed their business attire and appeared in their true form: grotesque, scaly slimy, hideous creatures from the world of the damned.

With this much firepower, negative and positive, concentrated in the floor of a business high rise, the possibility existed that the whole building could come crumbling down in a nine-eleven type disaster.

Then Frank heard a large animal snort behind him and was astounded by what he saw when he turned.

A Percheron-sized lamb was just stepping through the new hole, with the ground 20 stories below.

Frank knew that the most important symbol in the whole book of Revelation is the "Lamb of God". John used that term in the first chapter of his Gospel when he was describing the baptism of Jesus by another John, John the Baptist. In verse 29, he quotes John the Baptist as saying, "Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!" So, all through the book of Revelation, when Jesus is described in His place in heaven, He is referred to as the Lamb. In fact, the term Lamb, with a capital "L", is used in this way twenty-seven times. The Greek word actually means little lamb.

This Lamb in the literal symbolism of chapter five of Revelation. verse 6 now faced the crowd. "And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth."

There on the twentieth floor of a modern office building was a white Percheron-sized lamb with a crimson slash as though from a knife wound traversing his throat. Blood flowed freely from the cut, dripping from his woolly white coat to the floor. His head bore the general outline of a lamb's head but the features were beyond anything the people at the meeting had ever seen. Seven sharp and shining horns rose from the softness of his head, starting on the bridge of his nose and continuing up between his ears to the nape of his neck. Between each horn was an eye with the seventh eye looking directly backward.

At first Frank thought he was looking at some kind of projection but the odor of fresh blood was in the air and occasionally the Lamb opened his mouth for not a bleat nor a baa but a full throated bawl! Then the Lamb moved beside Frank and stood at the table, also.

Frank turned around and looked at the audience. One by one, the masquerading demons began to disappear until the remaining audience seemed to be legitimate CEOs.

A nine-eleven type building fall had been averted. The cleanup consisted of mopping up a pool of blood and collecting a basketful of lamb droppings!

A building contractor would be needed to repair the eight-foot square hole in the wall but that would be doable.

Label and Michael moved swiftly to cordon off a safety zone around the hole using orange sawhorses and yellow construction tape that appeared in their deft hands instantly. Thus the unwary would be prevented from falling to their death.

Frank was again alone at the head of the table. Label, Michael, and the Lamb had melted into the background. Frank dismissed the group for a much needed break, promising that there would be a question and answer session when they resumed.

Then Label was at Frank's side, promising to help with the Q and A part of the meeting. Frank heaved a sigh of relief.

Frank visited the rest room and then had a quick sidebar with Label.

"Tell me about that horse-sized lamb that was here less than 15 minutes ago."

Label rumbled pleasantly. "I guess you could say that was an angel-sized example of psychological warfare, and we won!"

"You mean the demons were afraid of a lamb, even if horse-sized!"

"Not afraid of an ordinary lamb but this was not an ordinary lamb. This was the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world and the demons knew it. During his earthly ministry, the Son always had total mastery over demons so when they saw the Lamb, they were out of here!"

"Since the Trinity is omnipresent, the Son chose to appear in the form of the Lamb of Chapter 5 of Revelation. He realized that so many demons in such a relatively small space could have brought the building down if they decided to do battle against Michael and me. This would have brought discredit to Almighty God so the Son stepped in and neutralized the conflict."

"So, you can say that in this battle between good and evil, the good guys won without firing a shot."

"Except for fifty or so fireballs. One that blew a big hole in the wall!" retorted Frank wryly.

Chapter 9: The First Bible Alive Theater Is Moving toward the Grand Opening

Monday of the next week, Frank decided he needed to move his base of operations from his home to Pastor Jim's church. Label had told him he would be CEO of the BAT project, as well as continuing as CEO for Almighty God Heals Cancer.

Frank had just carried in the last of several boxes of flotsam and jetsam. He went back outside to move the Buick Park Avenue Ultra from the driveway to the parking lot when his smart phone buzzed.

"Dr. Cotton."

Sandy was on the line, as effervescent as ever. "Frank, guess who is over at the airport and needs a ride to the church."

"Come on, Sandy, you know I'm a lousy guesser, but here goes. It's Franklin Graham."

"Pretty good guess. Franklin Graham is in Harrisburg for a crusade service over at the Farm Show Arena, but he's not on the phone."

"It's Abram Muniz on hold. Mister money pockets from Saudi Arabia!"

"Better be careful. You can never really trust that call on hold. You might have accidentally put him on conference. Abram helps to put bread and butter on your table."

"Actually, I'm outside in my car. Tell him I'll hop on the Turnpike and be at the airport in no more than thirty minutes."

Abram was at the curb of the Arrivals section of the Harrisburg International Airport. He was carrying a tooled leather brief case, but nothing else that Frank could see. Under the headdress, he was smiling broadly, showing white teeth. "Dr. Frank, thank you so much for picking me up."

"Did you fly commercial?"

"Why fly commercial when I own a Gulfstream G650?" said Abram, still smiling broadly. "I would have rented a car and not called you. But, I don't drive in an area where I have never been before. And this is all new area to me."

"Glad to pick you up. No problem. What about the crew? Are they situated? Or are you a pilot, too?"

"The crew is checked in at a local hotel. Now that you ask, yes. I am a licensed pilot, but only on prop planes. One day, I'll be able to fly my G650. But not yet. You have a very fine car, Dr. Frank. Is this new? Buick Park Avenue I know, but what is the Ultra?"

"No, this is not new. It's a very much pampered 1999. Buick stopped making the Park Avenue before 2005. The Ultra has a supercharged engine and OnStar phone."

"Ah, the OnStar phone. That is hands free, is it not? Yes, that is the safest way to talk on the phone while you are driving. I have a hands free phone in my Rolls Royce Ghost."

"But this is enough talk about cars and planes. I want to talk about the BAT project. Have you hired an architect yet?" Abram asked excitedly.

Frank was a little nonplused. "Not yet, Abram. Since you tell me you're a licensed pilot, I suppose you are also a registered architect."

"Yes, Dr. Frank. I have a degree in architecture from King Saud University in Riyadh. And I am fully licensed and registered to practice my profession. There are several large projects in my portfolio, including one large shopping center and several theaters, although not IMAX."

Frank was amazed at the new convert's status in the world. "Brother Abram, you blow me away with your qualifications. You are like a Middle East Label!"

When Frank and Abram got back to Wesleyan, Pastor Jim and Label were waiting for them in Jim's office. They both rose and embraced the new convert and shook Frank's hand.

"Here's the world traveler," Label rumbled pleasantly. "Since you called this meeting, what's our agenda?"

"Hey guys, did you know that Abram has a four-year degree and is a licensed and certified architect?" Frank said. "Yeah, and he's qualified to manage the whole construction phase of our project, from blueprints to construction."

Label laid a thumb-sized 128 GB flash drive on the table. "Here are the complete blueprints and full specifications. Got this direct from Bezalel and Oholiab the last time I was up there."

Abram's face lost a shade or two of his earlier glow. "I thought I knew the names of all licensed architects in the Middle East. What country are Beza... and Oholi... from? I don't believe I ever heard their names before."

"There's no way you could know these men. They are two skilled craftsmen who helped Moses build the Tabernacle in the wilderness, several thousand years ago," Frank said quickly, seeing Abram was losing face. "You have to remember that Label is an Arch Angel and he knows how to get things done in ways we mortals never heard of before."

"Tell you what, Abram," Label said right on cue. "Let's borrow Sandy's big Power Mac and see what we have on this flash drive."

"That sounds good to me," replied Abram softly.

"Sandy, can Abram and I borrow your Mac? We need to look at this flash drive?"

"Tell you what, Label. Let me give you my wide screen PowerBook. It has plenty of USB ports and no one is using it right now."

"I'll set you guys up in Pastor Jim's conference room. Sound good?"

Abram was glowing again. "Thank, you very much, Sister Sandy. Arch Angel Label has something on a flash drive that I'm very anxious to study."

In less than five minutes, Abram was scrolling through page after page of detailed blueprints for the first Bible Alive Theater. "Arch Angel Label, I am amazed that so much work could be done in such a short amount of time! Who did you say did this work, and what university did they attend?"

"Their names are Bezalel and Oholiab, and they helped Moses build the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, over 3500 years ago."

"You say these men are still alive, up in Heaven?"

“Well, God knew we needed their services now, and He knew we couldn’t wait for the Rapture, so He called them up to Heaven a little early. So they are living and working up in Heaven, in their glorified bodies. The Holy Spirit gave them this very flash drive with all the specs for the first BAT. Then they got to work, using a Cray supercomputer, and cranked out all these blueprints.”

Abram’s face registered true awe, his mouth sagging in wonderment and reverence. “I thought we had a first class building corporation in Riyadh, but I must say this Bezalel and Oholiab sure can put out the work!”

“Did I hear you say they have Crays up in heaven?” asked Frank, who had just joined the group. “I thought you would just pop out a miracle when you needed a big project like this!”

“Oh, we do a fair amount of miracle popping,” Label rumbled pleasantly, “but we also make maximum use of hands and brains, too. Remember, in Heaven, we are never in a rush unless we’re dealing with Earth projects. Time doesn’t exist in heaven. There is no past nor future. Only the now.”

Abram stacked his fists on the table and lowered his headdress until the striped fabric touched his top fist. Then he raised his head, glowing again and smiling.

“Arch Angel Label, can you tell me a little about the status of the BAT project. Have you selected a building site? Have you retained a contractor? What’s our next move?”

“My man, those are good questions and we’ll talk about them now.

“No, we have not selected a site? And no, we have not retained a contractor. Since you are a building contractor, do you have any suggestions about who we should contact?”

The glow was back, and the smile big as ever. “You must forgive me if I brag, but I am the best contractor available, on this continent or any other!”

“And how much of a retainer would you need to bind you until the first BAT is finished?”

“Arch Angel Label, you are not the only one who communicates with the Holy Spirit. Last night, in my devotions, I sensed in my heart that when I flew over here, God wanted me to offer my personal services and those of my Babel Corporation, as you say in this country, ‘pro bono.’”

“Abram, I’m happy to confirm that. The Holy Spirit told me you would be coming today and that you would work for free.

“So, now that the hard part is out of the way, on to the easy stuff. Any ideas about a good building site?”

“You know much more about America than I do. Didn’t the Holy Spirit tell you where we should build?”

Label rumbled pleasantly, “Matter of fact, He did. There’s forty acres off a US 15 exit just South of here. Plenty of room for parking cars and tour buses. Easy access to a major limited access highway. Why don’t we buzz down there and see how it looks in the flesh?

“You up for a short road trip?”

“You drive. My vehicle is over at the airport.”

Label had just taken delivery on a red Corvette Stingray last week and he was more than happy to drive. Frank and Jim had teased him unmercifully about his very red and very loud car.

They said they would rename him Jehu, the Old Testament lad who was known for his furious chariot driving. [2 Kings 9:20]. Label treated their ribbing like a duck treats a summer shower.

The Mercedes was nice but that was an old man's car. He liked the Sting Ray's power and he dearly loved her throaty V8 rumble.

When he got out on US 15, he floored the car and was at the 55 mpg limit before he got out of second gear.

That take off shoved Abram deep in the car's leather bucket seat and he was very impressed.

"Arch Angel Label, maybe you could let me have the wheel for a short time, if we can find a good road with not too much traffic"

"You got it, my man," rumbled Label pleasantly. "You take the wheel on the way back, and I'll watch for cops."

Both men were grinning like teenagers and Label almost drove past their exit. When they reached the 40 acre plot, Label pulled off into a side road.

The 40 acres was a total disappointment for Abram. There had been little rain during the past month and there was ten inches of standing water over at least 20 acres of the total plot.

"I'm sorry, Arch Angel Label, but this location is not suitable. With this much standing water and so little rain, what would we have after a thunderstorm?"

"You're right, Abram. This is not suitable now. Tell you what. You take the Corvette down 15 a couple exits and then come back. By then, the water may be gone."

Abram was delighted to take the wheel but said to himself, "With that much water it would take many loads of crushed stone to make even one acre suitable for building."

Label read his mind. "You're right. Under normal circumstances it would take a lot of crushed stone before we could start building. But these are far from normal circumstances. The Holy Spirit led me to this plot and here is where we begin to build the first BAT project.

"Okay, get off this exit and then take the ramp for 15 north."

Abram complied, downshifting smoothly with a couple of loud exhaust cracks from the Vette to their mutual enjoyment. When he was on 15 north, he rowed up though the gears and dropped smoothly into fifth. He downshifted again when he reached the building plot exit. For the round trip, he only touched the brakes when he wanted to come to a complete stop. Guess my worries about his driving were unfounded, rumbled Label to himself.

Abram was astounded to find the entire 40 acres with no standing water. It looked to be bone dry and totally buildable after their 20 minute joy ride.

The builder parked, put the shift in first, and set the parking brake. Then he wordlessly got out of the car and walked out onto the plot. Indeed it was bone dry. He stamped his feet every few yards and everything was indeed bone dry. In fact, when he checked his shoes, they were both mud free and dust free, too.

Label wasn't a bit surprised. The Holy Spirit had selected this plot and he had saved it for them by calling in a mini-flood to scare off prospective leasers. Now that they were ready to inspect the plot, He simply lost the flood.

For his part, Abram had been doing some very heavy thinking and finally realized that something supernatural was going on here. Actually, he was very pleased. After doing business with shyster project managers over the years, it was nice to realize that now, God was on his side.

From that point on, the first BAT was on a fast track to becoming fully operational. Abram took the construction phase of the project and ran with it full speed ahead.

Frank was astounded to learn that Abram was an experienced and fully certified Autodesk 360® user, and well versed with cloud computing.

He quickly learned that Autodesk 360 was a cloud-based platform that gave access to storage, a collaboration workspace, and cloud services to help a user dramatically improve the way to design, visualize, simulate, and share work with others anytime, anywhere.

"No wonder that rascal can crank out so much quality product in such a short time," Frank mused with a chuckle.

The BAT project quickly moved from the computer image phase to the steel and concrete phase. Meanwhile, Label reported that the Holy Spirit, assisted by Bezalel and Oholiab, the two whiz kids from the Moses era, had completed work on the IMAX projector and a range of stored programs that ran from the Creation to the homecoming concerts. "What a productive mix you get when you blend Holy Spirit power with modern computers," marveled Pastor Jim one day while visiting the building site.

In a couple weeks, Abram reported that the control room was roughed in and a test screen made of white canvas had been erected.

He was ready to bench test the new projector as soon as it could be installed.

The very next day, the two tabernacle whiz kids appeared at the job site, ready to install the projector, complete with a test program of Moses crossing the Red Sea with Pharaoh and his chariots in hot pursuit.

Next Sunday night, the first BAT drew its first crowd. Since the only places to sit were in the control room, the first BAT became a drive in, with people arriving and sitting in their cars.

Label and Abram arrived in the red Sting Ray with throaty dual exhausts, Frank and Lee came in the Buick Ultra, the Hogan family filled up their Grand Cherokee, Miles and Sandy, and Grace Carson arrived in her Town Car. Frank had opted to make his first test crowd by written invitation only. If the test was a flop, he wanted to make it as small a flop as possible. "O ye of little faith," Jim teased Frank

The white canvas screen was 100 feet wide and 75 feet tall. When Bezalel and Oholiab ran a test pattern from the control room at dusk, the projected image was sharp and filled the temporary canvas screen from border to border, all the way around.

Label got a mike and invited Pastor Jim to provide the invocation. Then it was time to roll film, if they had been using film. So, it was time to roll digits in the massive hard drive that fed the IMAX projector.

The opening scene showed a close-up of the Hebrew slaves running for their lives down a dirt ramp and toward the tossing waves of the mighty Red Sea. Over the horizon came the outriders of Pharaoh's army.

Then there was Moses, with his mighty staff.

Suddenly the waters of the Red Sea parted and there was a dry path of packed sand on the sea bed, making it easy running for the runaway slaves. Mothers were carrying babies, young men were helping their elderly parents, girls were herding sheep, goats, and bullocks, and everyone but the very young and the very old was carrying something.

Kneading troughs covered with blankets, trussed bundles, and pottery containers on the heads. Some folks were fortunate enough to have a two-wheeled cart pulled by oxen or goats. Such conveyances were overloaded with all manner of household goods.

The packed sand of the sea bed made for relatively easy travel for feet, hoofs, and wheels and the column was passing by at a fairly brisk pace.

At the end of the column of Hebrew slaves, the Arch Angel Michael swooped down and planted his feet firmly on the sea bed. Right behind him came a pillar of cloud that formed an effective smoke screen between the fleeing Hebrews and the charging Egyptians. These two divine interventions brought the army column to a grinding halt. The mounted commander and his lieutenants could not see their way through the smoke screen, even if they had elected to tangle with the powerful Michael.

For the rest of the night, the entire Hebrew column passed safely through the sea bed without anyone so much as getting a wet foot.

God looked down from the columns of smoke and fire and saw the Egyptians were starting to move. Suddenly, a bugle call for retreat rang out over the sea bed. This caused the first section of charging column to whirl and run smack dab into the following section. Officers were screaming at their troops and no one was going anywhere.

Suddenly, the cotter pins at the ends of the chariot axels straightened and flew off. As a result, both wheels came off each chariot and the horses were pulling a heavy sledge along the sea bed without benefit of wheels.

Then Moses called on his trusty staff again, and the walls of water on either side of the dry road God had made through the sea bed, flowed toward each other, covering the entire army. Men, horses, and chariots were completely engulfed.

After the Red Sea battle, the exact count of fatalities read as follows. Egypt: everyone. Israel: no one!

The small test audience of this first use of a Bible Alive Theater was completely captivated by what they had just seen. Frank couldn't get over

the fact that he was not watching a Hollywood production, and that he was actually watching a rerun of live history.

As soon as the screen showed Miriam leading her tambourine band in praise and worship as they danced and sang around Egyptian men, horses, and chariots that littered the Red Sea shores, the test audience left their cars and mobbed Frank and Lee in their Park Avenue Ultra. The superlatives were many and loud, with shouting, clapping and singing. When the din had finally died down, Frank stood in the headlights of the Buick and spoke to the test audience.

“That was magnificent, I agree. But to God goes the glory.

“And the lion’s share of the credit goes to the two guys who came in a red Sting Ray.”

Label and Abram had stayed in the Sting Ray until the accolades had been expressed by the test group. Then they came strolling up to the Ultra and hugged Frank. Tears were streaming down Abram’s face.

“Dr. Frank, I was deeply involved in this project from the beginning. But not until tonight, when I saw and heard the amazing story of Moses and the Israelites crossing the Red Sea, did I really understand what this project was all about.

“Now I feel more qualified to bring this Bible Alive Theater to full operation and perhaps, if God wills, build more BATs in other locations. Dr. Frank and Arch Angel Label, thank you so much for the confidence you have placed in me and for giving me the opportunity to serve Almighty God in this very important way.”

After the test had been pronounced as a total success, it seemed the BAT project made amazing progress towards the fully operational state. Everyone from Abram to the union laborers seemed energized and tackled the total project like they were running a marathon. Maybe not a marathon. More like a relay race, where both speed and dexterity in passing the baton were critical.

Meanwhile, work at the job site continued with feverish haste.

All plumbing and electrical were roughed in, and audio and video cables to feed the massive IMAX projector were all laid, as well as cables to all seats to provide customers the ability to design their own show.

Soon the steel was all up and the rafters were in place; the roof was soon finished so work could begin on finishing the interior.

Abram was on the BAT job full time. He was at the job site by six every morning but Sunday, and he rarely slid his card key into the Valley Inn room lock before 11:30 that night.

Frank was amazed by Abram’s dedication to his work and asked him about it one day.

The builder looked at Frank with tears in his eyes.

“Dr. Frank, each day that passes before our Bible Alive Theater opens its doors is one more day for millions of God’s children to go into eternity without having a chance to accept Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God.

“I’m so thankful that you and Pastor Jim helped Rahmid and me to know about the Lamb of God, and I can’t rest until as many people as possible have the same chance that we had.”

Then Frank asked about Abram’s building company in Saudi Arabia and how it was making out in Abram’s extended absence.

Abram was all smiles when he replied, “I have conveyed my power of attorney to Rahmid so building contracts started by Babel Corporation could be completed on schedule as well as new jobs could be sought.

“By the way, Dr. Frank, the dollars I am using on the US BAT projects are not coming out of the Babel Corp. treasury. The money I am spending on the BAT project is drawn from my private multi-billion dollar trust fund that was established by my grandfather before I was born. What I am spending over here is not making a dent in the principal. Everything I spend on the Bible Alive Theater is coming out of the interest. And you may be assured, there is plenty of interest.

“So, do not fear Dr. Frank. As far as money is concerned, we ... and I mean the Babel Corporation as well as the North American BAT project, are standing on the Rock of Gibraltar.

Ninety days after the successful test, Frank strolled into Pastor Jim’s office. Label was there. “What could be better,” mused Frank.

“Guess what guys,” said Frank without preamble, “She’s done.”

“Where are we with the advertising?”

“We’ve been running this ad on the CrossVue network for the last six months,” and Frank flipped out an 8x10 full-color glossy and laid it on Jim’s desk.

Jim picked up the 8x10. “I’ve seen this on our TV broadcasts. “This more of Bezalel and Oholiab’s work?”

“Yep, they hired the graphic artists and supervised the lettering. Isn’t that a great piece?”

Jim picked up the 8x10 and scrutinized it carefully. “I’ve seen this flash on the CrossVue screen hundreds of times, but now we’re on the verge of going public, let me make sure...”

Coming in June ...

**The only Bible Alive Theater in the world,
showing live action events from the Bible and
Church history in 3-D
on the largest IMAX screen in the world**

Then there was a montage of what looked like actual photographs of Moses parting the Red Sea, Noah and his family in the ark, David knocking down Goliath with a slingshot stone, and Jesus feeding 20,000 hungry people on a hillside. Also included was Billy Graham’s first crusade in Grand Rapids, MI in 1947.

Then below the photo montage...

Free admission but you must call or e-mail us for free tickets

1-800-555-BIBL

1-800-555-2425

www.biblealive.org/tix

**If you request tickets by e-mail, you will get your E-tickets the same day
If E-mail address is not available, tickets will be mailed same day by
First Class USPS**

Both Jim and Frank were blown away by the photo montage. Jim spoke first. "I know I've seen this ad on TV but, is this art work new? The kind of graphics I remember seeing in the ads were the quality of lithographs you would see in a fancy family Bible.

"These look like actual photographs. Label, what's going on?"

"Come on, Jim. Let's be real," rumbled Label pleasantly. "If I have access to live action events to feed to the IMAX projector, don't you think I'd also be able to lay my hands on actual stills?"

Just then Miles Abbott, Sandy's husband, peeked around the door. "Good luck on getting releases if they really are actual photographs."

"Get lost, wise guy," smiled Jim.

Label continued, "And TV ads are not all we are doing. This weekend, full page full color ads will be running in all the major newspapers from the New York Times to the San Francisco Chronicle.

"And there's more," said Label a little smugly.

"Starting Sunday, there will be 60-second spots on all TV stations across the country, plus audio versions for all AM and FM stations, and Sirius XM channels.

Jim started to say something but Label was on a roll. "Then starting next month, I am booked on all TV news shows, day time talk shows, late night shows, and variety shows. Now you can talk."

"Oh, and I forgot talk radio. I'll be a studio guest on all the biggies and anybody else who will have me. By the way, no chintzy telephone interviews. If someone wants to do an interview, it will be in the studio or not at all."

"This preacher has only one question. How much does this cost and who's paying for it. Abram and Rahmid?"

"Fact of the matter is, yes. Abram and Rahmid are picking up the whole ad campaign, and happy to do it. Actually, Abram just asked me today if there was anything more we can do to publicize the BAT project's grand opening.

"So there Bro. Tightwad Preacher Man. None of the ad money will be coming from your offering plates!"

Then, Label walked around Jim's desk, tousled his hair, grabbed him under his arm pits and lifted him to his feet. Then he ended things with a huge bear hug. And a bear hug from the seven foot giant of an Arch Angel was really a bear hug.

Within two weeks, the ad headline was changed from

Coming in June ...

To

Grand Opening Friday, June 2nd. Call or e-mail for your free tickets.

If you request tickets by e-mail, you will get your E-tickets the same day

As soon as the actual opening date was announced, the BAT office was flooded with calls and e-mails for free tickets. The message traffic in the

BAT office became so heavy. Sandy was no longer able to supervise it and fulfill her duties as Pastor Jim's administrative assistant. So, Frank brought his wife, Lee, on board to handle the BAT office.

Meanwhile, work at the job site continued with feverish haste.

The week Label began doing his live interviews on TV was hectic for everyone on the project and church staff. Label commandeered every TV that was hooked to a TiVo or regular DVR to make sure that he would be able to put his fingers on a recording of everything of note that came out of the massive BAT ad campaign.

According to Lee, they were at SRO for every show in June and they were already sending tickets for shows beyond July 4th.

In a meeting with Pastor Jim and Frank, Label said, "Here is a rough draft of a list of possible on demand topics from the Bible and church history. This is just for starters, but it will remain fluid."

Label's list included the following:

Old Testament

- 1. God creating the heavens and the Earth**
- 2. Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, dressed in camera angles and lush foliage**
- 3. The Serpent tempting Eve and Adam to sin**
- 4. Noah's ark and the flood**
- 5. The tower of Babel**
- 6. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah**
- 7. Abraham and Isaac's trip to Moriah**
- 8. Eliezer finds Rebekah for Isaac**
- 9. Esau sells his birthright to Jacob for a bowl of beans**
- 10. Jacob tricks Esau out of his blessing, with Rebekah's help**
- 11. Jacob marries Leah instead of his first love, Rachel**
- 12. Joseph sold into captivity by his brothers**
- 13. Joseph as Egypt's Secretary of Agriculture**
- 14. Joseph tricks his brothers in Egypt**
- 15. Jacob and his whole family migrate to Egypt**
- 16. Pharaoh's daughter finds Moses in a floating basket**
- 17. Moses as a young prince in Pharaoh's palace**
- 18. Moses and the burning bush**
- 19. Pharaoh refuses to let the Israelites go, even after nine plagues**
- 20. Moses and the 10th plague, the death angel**
- 21. The First Passover**
- 22. The Battle of the Red Sea**
- 23. Manna and quail feed the Israelites in the desert**
- 24. Water from a rock**
- 25. The defeat of the Amalekites , when Aaron and Hur held up Moses' arms**
- 26. Jethro and his table of organization**
- 27. God gives the Ten Commandments to Moses**
- 28. Setting up and tearing down the tabernacle in the wilderness**
- 29. Inside the Most Holy Place on the Day of Atonement**

- 30. Robbing the high priest**
- 31. Israelites traveling by night, led by a pillar of fire**
- 32. Israelites traveling by day, led by a pillar of cloud**
- 33. Salvation from snake bite by a bronze snake, lifted up on a pole**
- 34. Caleb and Joshua spy out the land and bring back a good report**
- 35. Israelites sentenced to wander the wilderness until all adult men have died because they did not believe Caleb and Joshua's good report**
- 36. Rahab of Jericho helps two Joshua spies**
- 37. Israelites cross the Jordan River, into their Promised Land**
- 38. The fall of Jericho**
- 39. The trial of Achan for stealing from the spoils of Jericho**
- 40. The sun stands still while Joshua and the Israelites finish the battle against the Amorites**
- 41. Joshua's "we will serve the Lord" speech**
- 42. Jael defeats Sisera, the Canaanite commander, with a mallet and tent peg**
- 43. Gideon defeats the Midianites with 300 men, plus God**
- 44. Sampson brings down the temple of Dagon and kills more Philistines at his death than he had during his life**
- 45. Ruth gleanes in the fields of Boaz and eventually marries him**
- 46. The Lord calls Samuel while he is still a boy**
- 47. The Ark of the Covenant is captured by the Philistines and Eli's sons are killed.**
- 48. Samuel anoints Saul, son of Kish, who becomes the first king of Israel.**
- 49. The Lord rejects Saul because of disobedience**
- 50. Samuel anoints young David, the next king**
- 51. David knocks down Goliath with a slingshot stone and cuts off his head with the giant's own sword**
- 52. David and Jonathon, Saul's son, become friends**
- 53. Saul hates David and tries to kill him; David remains defensive, never trying to kill Saul**
- 54. Saul visits the witch of Endor, looking for dead Samuel**
- 55. Saul commits suicide on Mt. Gilboa as his army is being defeated by the Philistines; his three sons are killed**
- 56. David is made king of Judah and Israel**
- 57. Nathan calls out David for his adultery with Bathsheba and his murder of her husband, Uriah**
- 58. Absalom, leads a rebellion against his father, King David**
- 59. David befriends Mephibosheth, Saul's crippled son.**
- 60. Solomon anointed king of Israel after David's death**
- 61. Solomon prays for wisdom**
- 62. Solomon builds the first temple**
- 63. Queen of Sheba visits Solomon**
- 64. Leprous beggars at the gates of Samaria report the rout of Ben-Hadad and Syria's army**

65. Elijah calls down fire from Heaven that consumed his waterlogged sacrifice; the prophets of Baal could do nothing.

66. Elijah goes to Heaven in a chariot of fire, riding a whirlwind.

67. Jonah is swallowed by a huge fish because he was fleeing his missionary duties in Nineveh

68. Daniel in the lion's den

69. The three Hebrew children in the fiery furnace

70. The handwriting on the wall in Belshazzar's palace

New Testament:

1. The virgin girl, Mary, is told she will become the mother of the Messiah via Immaculate Conception.

2. Jesus is born in a Bethlehem barn [What better place for the Lamb of God to be born?]

3. The angelic concert

4. The shepherds become the first evangelists

5. Simeon and Anna

6. Four days in the temple

7. Jesus baptized by John

8. Jesus drives out a demon in Capernaum

9. Demons know Jesus

10. John the Baptist checks out Jesus

11. A prostitute and her alabaster box

12. Peace. Be still

13. A legion of demons

14. A crusade crowd of 20,000 gets a free lunch

15. The Transfiguration

16. The Lord's Prayer

17. Palm Sunday

18. Den of thieves

19. Thirty pieces of silver

20. The last Passover and the first Communion

21. In the garden He went to pray

22. On trial before Herod and Pilate

23. Pilate agrees to have Jesus crucified

24. Jesus dies on the cross

25. The borrowed tomb

26. The Resurrection

27. Jesus appears to the disciples

28. The Holy Spirit is coming!

29. The ascension

30. The day of Pentecost

31. Stephen is martyred

32. Paul's conversion on the road to Damascus

33. Peter's angelic jailbreak

34. The Antioch Christian church

Church History:

1. Constantine declares Christianity as the official church of the Roman Empire.

2. Martin Luther nailing his 93 theses on the door of the Wittenberg church

3. Jonathon Edwards preaching "Sinners in the Hands of an Angry God"

4. The evangelism of John Wesley, Aimee Semple Macpherson , and Billy Sunday

5. The Azusa Street revival

6. Billy Graham's first crusade in Grand Rapids MI in 1947

7. God healing cancer in Wesley Evangelical Church

8. The revivals following the cancer healings

"Some of these items will be relatively short vignettes. Others will be more production length. However, this list will be at every guest's seat. All they need to do is punch in the numerals from one to ten, for the Old Testament and the same for the New Testament, thereby ranking their preferences. Then the computer will compile the preferences from all the guests and the IMAX projector will begin showing the events in ranked order.

"The show will run a minimum of two hours but not more than two hours and thirty minutes.

"If a show runs short, the audience will be given an opportunity to select their favorite segments, of those not shown. These preferred segments will be shown till the end of time."

Jim and Frank agreed that this plan was more than fair and guaranteed to achieve maximum viewer satisfaction.

The days remaining till the Grand Opening flew by, and then tomorrow will be opening day.

Chapter 10: Grand Opening

Opening day dawned clear and bright and the fifty thousand seat Bible Alive Theater was ready to open. The first show would begin at 9 AM.

By eight fifteen, 49,925 guests who held tickets for today's 9 AM performance had been admitted, and there were only 75 no shows.

In a waiting list auditorium, people held tickets that had been ranked in chronological order based on the date shipped. Seventy-five of the most recent tickets were validated and all seats were soon filled.

Label had hired a well known male quartet to work Opening Day and sing one song at the beginning of the 9 AM, 11 AM, 1 PM, 3 PM, 5 PM, 7 PM and 9 PM performances. Needless to say, the audience loved the music!

The quartet had chosen to sing a song about how Jesus had split BC and AD in two.

After the song had ended, Label called up Jim for a prayer of dedication. Then the top ten events began to roll, in order of audience preference.

Jim glanced down over the list:

For the Old Testament, they were:

1. God creating the heavens and the Earth
2. Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, dressed in camera angles and lush foliage
3. Noah's ark and the flood
4. The destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah
5. The Battle of the Red Sea
6. God gives the Ten Commandments to Moses
7. Setting up and tearing down the tabernacle in the wilderness
8. The fall of Jericho
9. David knocks down Goliath with a slingshot stone and cuts off his head with the giant's own sword
10. Daniel in the lion's den

And for the New Testament, the top ten were:

1. The virgin girl, Mary, is told she will become the mother of the Messiah via Immaculate Conception.
2. Jesus is born in a Bethlehem barn [What better place for the Lamb of God to be born?]
3. A crusade crowd of 20,000 gets a free lunch
4. Palm Sunday
5. The last Passover and the first Communion
6. Jesus dies on the cross
7. The Resurrection
8. The ascension
9. He day of Pentecost
10. Peter's angelic jailbreak

Clearly the audience was electrified by one hour and 45 minutes of live Bible action.

There was a large room in the BAT that Abram called the Salvation Room. At the end of each performance, a live spiritual counselor took the

stage and invited all who had never accepted Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God to go to the Salvation room where more spiritual counselors would be available to lead them to Christ. The Salvation Room was always packed with seekers and counselors as people sought to know the God they had just seen in live action.

When the BAT was being designed, Label had insisted that a press gallery be added to the balcony to accommodate TV cameramen and anyone who wanted to cover the events of the BAT. All week long, the press gallery was jam packed with eager journalists who wanted to cover what was going on here that was causing so much excitement. No press was allowed in the Salvation Room, but they were free to interview persons as they were leaving the Room.

The grand opening of the Bible Alive Theater was the lead story on the main news cast of Fox, CBS, ABC, NBC, and MS-NBC for the entire week of the Grand Opening.

The most persistent question was, “How do we know that we are really seeing live action from the Bible?”

Label’s answer was always the same. “I am an Arch Angel on special duty here on Earth. The Holy Spirit Himself has provided all the digital content we are using to drive the IMAX projectors. Are you suggesting that the Holy Spirit is perpetuating a fraud? I, for one, would be afraid to say that!”

All the big name anchors wilted when faced with that question and not one pursued it with follow-up questions.

Frank called an executive advisory meeting for Friday afternoon. It was held in Pastor Jim’s large conference room and was attended by Label, Pastor Jim, Abram Moniz, Sandy, and Lee.

Abram was beside himself with excitement. He had been doing a lot of counseling in the Salvation Room.

“Dr. Frank, you won’t believe how exciting it is to see people accept Jesus Christ as their personal Savior after seeing a BAT performance. Every time I have worked in the Salvation Room, I have personally led at least ten persons who had been violently opposed to Christianity to accept Jesus. You can’t believe how hungry these poor people are to finally find something that’s alive and real!” Abram actually bubbled and no one had ever seen Abram bubble.

“That’s why we do what we do,” rumbled Label pleasantly. “It sure isn’t to make money since we are giving the tickets away. It’s only to glorify the Father and lift Jesus higher!”

“That brings us to my first point for this meeting,” said Frank. “Should we start thinking about building a whole string of BATs, around the world? This one is sure a success and Abram tells me there is no limit to the degree he and his funding are willing to go.”

“I’ve been thinking a lot about this very thing,” said Jim. “This BAT is surely a success so the basic idea is sound. But is it time-effective? You know how hard we all worked to bring this BAT in on schedule.

“Maybe we should think about renting or leasing venues that already exist. We could start with the Radio City Music Hall and work our way around the world to the IMAX in Sydney.

The primary language can be digitally controlled by the control room, and, a digital translator is available for those who do not care to hear the local language. This device will provide a choice of Arabic, Chinese (Mandarin), French, Russian, English, and Spanish (Castilian) via ear buds and headphones. Guests can do this at their seats.

Label withdrew from the conversation as he jacked a flash drive into a USB port on Sandy’s Power Book.

“Hey guys, here’s a quick list of the countries in the world that have at least one concert hall that would be suitable for a BAT event.

“And some of these countries, have at least one or more for every state or province, like the US, Canada, and Mexico.

“So there it is boys and girls. The field is white and ready for the harvest. It’ll take some workers doing some heavy lifting to get it done, though.”

They all studied Label’s list and then Frank had a question. “Our BAT has a digital IMAX projector. What about the places that aren’t so high tech yet, and are still using 35 mm or 70 mm film. Are they left out in the cold, or what?”

“I anticipated this situation and discussed it with Bezalel and Oholiab last week. They have a fix on the drawing board and it will be fully operational by the time we need it” injected Label smoothly.

“It’s kind of neat. Let me try and explain it in laymen terms,” smiled Label.

“They have a device that will take the digital signal sent by the hard drive to the IMAX projector and send it to a high resolution screen either 35 mm or 70 mm wide, whatever the projector normally uses. This high resolution mini screen goes into the film gate, where the movie film would normally travel. The projector then shines its lamp through the mini BAT screen and onto the theater’s screen. So, the film projector is fooled into thinking it is showing regular film when it’s really showing digital images produced on the BAT screen by the BAT hard drive!”

“Hey, that is pretty slick,” said Jim and Frank agreed. “And you say this conversion unit will be ready when we are?” asked Jim.

“Never known the tabernacle whiz kids to fail to produce on a promise,” said Label proudly.

Chapter 11: Worldwide Revival Induced by the Bible Alive Theater Presentations

Thus began a frenetic effort to book at least a week of Bible Alive presentations in every major concert venue around the world that would have them. Very few refused. Frank said in this era of economic slowness, nobody could refuse Yankee dollars in spite of the spiritual content of the presentations.

Abram proved to be as good a concert promoter as he has an operator of the AutoDesk360. And if he had been energized by the vision of lost souls during the launch of the Home BAT, he was even more driven by the world wide vision of lost souls that was ever in the forefront of his mind.

Meanwhile, Label and his tabernacle whiz kids found an elderly theater that still used an equally elderly 35 mm projector. They rented it for a week of testing.

Sure enough, the digital to 35 mm converter worked exactly in the flesh as it had on the drawing board.

With R and D out of the way, Label rolled up his sleeves and jumped into the really hard work of booking concert venues around the world. He had one major advantage over Abram. He didn't have to rely on selling their BAT project over the phone. He just thought of the next venue they needed to sell, and he was there.

While Abram and Label were selling the BAT project, Frank replicated the Grand Opening ad campaign for print, Internet, and audio. He spread the word around the world that the Bible Alive Theater was coming soon to your local theater or concert hall.

Gradually, the worldwide buzz began to build about this amazing program that put live action Bible and church history events on the screen in their location.

First, talk radio picked up the thread with all the major personalities represented. Of course, Label insisted on studio interviews; no phone interviews.

In addition, all the late night shows were included. For the most part, the cynical and patronizing flavor that often permeated anything seriously spiritual, was missing in a BAT interview.

Then Label and Abram developed a sixty minute infomercial and bought hour blocks of time on all cable and satellite networks. Each infomercial contained 50 minutes of BAT program segments with no commercials other than the 800 number and URL for getting free tickets. The last ten minutes consisted of interviews with people who had accepted Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God for the first time in a Salvation Room.

As a result of the ad campaigns, the interviews, and the infomercials, every week of programs around the world was sold out within 48 hours of the announcement of the booking.

Lee leased an office complex at the nearby business center so she could keep ahead of the constantly increasing surge of free ticket requests.

The first week of foreign BAT bookings was at the 109 Cinemas Grand Berry and IMAX, Machida Tokyo.

“How appropriate that our first block of foreign BAT shows should be in the country that bombed us at Pearl Harbor, and that we hit twice with atom bombs four years later,” mused Jim aloud to the executive BAT staff.

“Yeah,” agreed Frank. “They always like to be up front when it came to new technology. Looks like that’s still true.”

Meanwhile, back home in the Mechanicsburg area, the first Bible Alive Theater was still filling every show, six days a week, with people who were hungry to see the Bible come alive on the IMAX screen. There were at least 2,000 first-time conversions in the Salvation Room after every performance.

Label wasn’t surprised. “The Holy Spirit liked the BAT project from day one. You can’t beat that kind of backing!”

Abram had his Gulfstream serviced and fueled. Then Label, Jim, Frank, and Abram flew over to Tokyo for the first show.

Frank couldn’t resist taking a small crack at Label for flying in a jet instead of thinking himself over to Japan.

“Come on, Frank,” rumbled Label pleasantly. “You always say that getting there is half the fun! I didn’t want to miss all the good Christian fellowship.”

The Tokyo IMAX was sold out for Friday, the first performance of the Bible Alive Theater. Frank suspected that many people will be attending because of the free IMAX tickets. No matter though, the program existed to expose a maximum number of people to the truths of the Bible.

After the performance, Label, Jim, Abram, and Frank hurried to the Tokyo Salvation Room. Frank was afraid there were not enough counselors to handle the seekers. He was pleasantly surprised to find the Salvation Room was well staffed with, young, bright, bilingual counselors. Frank talked to a few, looking for evidence of a personal testimony of faith in Jesus Christ. He was quickly comfortable with the Tokyo counseling staff. They were without a doubt fervent Christians as well as intelligent and bilingual.

Label was fluent in all the world’s languages and was on hand to provide general supervision of the Salvation Room operation. After two hours, when the Salvation Room would be expecting a second wave of seekers after the next performance, Label, and crew sat down in a secluded nook to hold an after action review of what had happened in the last two hours. The Japanese counseling staff had kept meticulous records and Label read from it.

“There were 1,975 first-time seekers and 1,925 left with a testimony that they had accepted Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God.

“That’s 1,925 people we can expect to meet in the Rapture someday,” rejoiced Jim.

“I would say that’s a fine return of our expenditure of time, energy, and my money,” said Abram, smiling widely under his headdress.

After that first week of BAT shows in Japan, the world wide schedule for BAT bookings took off like a bottle rocket.

Every major indoor concert venue in the world scheduled at least one week of BAT shows. A few booked BAT for a standing run, till further notice.

Not only were large venue bookings filling up fast, Frank began to replicate the third world campaign they used during the cancer healing worldwide revival. Label and the tabernacle whiz kids created a portable version of the BAT projector that was light enough to pack into the bush on someone's back.

This BAT light contained ten of the most popular Bible Alive themes. Once they had the BAT light projector working consistently, Label bought a commercial grade 3-D replicator and used it to crank out enough BAT Lights to put in the hands of every Third-World missionary who wanted one.

The results of both levels of evangelism caused a steady stream of hungry souls to flock to the Salvation room for initial salvation, being filled with the Holy Spirit, and non-cancer healing.

The results of the world wide indoor venue and the back pack into the jungle differed only in the size of the audience who saw the astounding BAT programs.

Whether the screen was IMAX size, or a sheet stretched between two trees in the jungle, the real, live scene of Pharaoh's army being swamped by the Red Sea while Moses and the fleeing Israelites didn't get as much as a wet foot convinced millions that God does indeed rule the universe. All thinking persons wanted to accept the Lamb of God as their sin sacrifice and be ready for the Rapture.

Of course, there was always a certain percentage of hard heads that couldn't see why they needed to deal with a carpenter and itinerant preacher who died over two thousand years ago. Their sad story will be told to some degree later on in this book.

The high point in the BAT revival came in a double header in New York City. Radio City Music Hall and Madison Square Garden were booked for a solid month. Both venues were SRO for every performance during the month.

After each performance, the Salvation Rooms were filled with seekers for salvation, being filled with the Holy Spirit, and non-cancer healings.

Chapter 12: Gabriel, Front and Center

Heaven's Conference Room was filled to capacity with the three Deities, the three Arch Angels, 100 Angel Reps, and the 24 Elders. The Father sat at the head of the table, the Son sat at the Father's right hand, and the Holy Spirit sat at His left hand.

The Arch Angels sat close to the head of the table. Label and Michael sat on the Son's side of the table. Gabriel sat next to the Holy Spirit.

The 100 Angel Reps represented the numberless angels out across the universe with each Angel Rep representing one percent of the total angelic host.

Suddenly, everyone in the room leaped to their feet and broke into a song of praise:

*"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
Be praise and honor and glory and power,
Forever and ever!"* [Rev. 5:13].

The singing was beautiful, in four-part harmony. This was the best male chorus in the universe.

After the song of praise ended, the celebrants resumed their seats and business continued.

Gabriel moved to the lectern, "I move that I be authorized to blow my horn, calling all the saints, living and dead to come to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. "We learn that the healing program and BAT programs have been a great success and that they have given rise to a world-wide revival. All of this brings glory to the Father's name."

This was a motion of major impact. It meant that the era of grace would end. There would be little time for humans to be saved by accepting the blood of the Lamb of God, which had been shed on the cross to provide salvation.

There was no outburst of support or denial. It was rare indeed that an Arch Angel make a motion. Never in the history of the Heavenly Conference Room had Gabriel ever opened his mouth, let alone, to make a major motion.

The Father rose and tapped the Trinity and the Arch Angels on the shoulders. Then He moved to the extreme front of the room and stood by a wall-sized map of the Solar System. The selected ones rose and joined the Father, forming a tight circle with their arms around each other's shoulders.

There was total silence throughout the large conference room for one half an Earth hour. Then the group returned to their seats except the Father. He remained standing at his place at the lectern.

Then the Father spoke in full tones and with authority. "Gabriel has been authorized to blow his horn at a time of his choosing but no longer from now than one decade of Earth years.

"So it has been decided.

So it shall be done!"

The Father smote the heavy table with a silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder.

The meeting was over.

Chapter 13: Label Talks about the Endtimes

About a month after the last BAT crusade was held in New York, Label dropped in at Jim's office at Wesley. It was break time and he and Sandy were having coffee and a bagel.

"Hey, Label. Haven't seen you in a month of Sundays. What've you been up to?"

"Just attending a few high level meetings the Holy Spirit had called," Label rumbled pleasantly.

Sandy smiled, "And when he says high level, he means high level!"

"Seriously, my man, what have you been doing all this time? Cruising around in that new Corvette, I bet."

"Yeah, and he promised me a high speed ride with the top down. But do I look windblown?" and Sandy fluffed out her hair.

Just then, Frank walked in. "Now we have a quorum!" said Pastor Jim Hogan. "By the way, who called this meeting? We have the senior pastor, his administrative assistant, the CEO of two major projects, and our resident Arch Angel. With this much fire power on deck, we ought to get some real work done!"

"If you guys can point me to the bagels and cream cheese, I'll be ready for work," Label rumbled again.

"For someone who claims he doesn't have a digestive system, you sure can put away the food," teased Sandy.

"I said I didn't have a human digestive system," explained Label with a twinkle, "but that doesn't mean I don't have taste buds. In fact, those of us who already have our glorified bodies have a much wider range of taste buds than you mortals have.

"But that isn't why I dropped in to visit you guys. So, if we can be serious for a while," said Label while slathering cream cheese on a bagel, "we really need to talk about something important."

"Okay," said Pastor Jim, propping his feet on a pulled out drawer of his desk, "give us your best broadside."

"For openers, the other day, I saw Arch Angel Gabriel walking around with his trumpet mouthpiece in his pocket. Since he hates to blow on a cold mouthpiece, I'd guess he plans to blow that thing before too many Earth days have passed."

"Come on, Label, said Frank quietly, "the Bible clearly says that no one will know when Jesus comes back in the Rapture."

"Agreed," rumbled Label, but that doesn't mean that one Arch Angel can't observe the idiosyncrasies of another Arch Angel and draw his own conclusions.

"And I say, the last time anyone saw Gabriel walking around with his mouth piece in his pocket was the day before the Lamb was born in a barn in Bethlehem.

"This is very serious," agreed Pastor Jim somberly. "Let's hear what Label has to say."

Label got very serious, also. "I've rented a large conference room down at the Cotton Plantation, that big hotel and conference center just off 15. And I've reserved a block of 60 rooms. These rooms all sleep four.

"Here's what I strongly recommend. Jim, you take care of your family. That's Debbie, Jessi, Ben and Shelley.

"Sandy, you do the same with Miles. Frank, you bring Lee. I'll invite Abram and his son."

"Then Jim, you invite all your staff and board members, and choir members. And if that fills up the 60 rooms, we'll reserve another block of 20."

"And what do we tell people when they ask what's going on?" asked Jim with both feet firmly on the floor.

"Don't say anything about the Rapture. That might cause a stampede. Just say Label has called an important meeting to discuss the future of our church and he strongly recommends that everyone attends."

"And just exactly what will you cover in this conference? I would like to know for my own information," Jim persisted.

"One thing I want to cover is the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. The reception will begin as soon as we arrive in Heaven. The Raptured church is the Bride, and the Son is the Bridegroom. The Son and His Bride will be married after the Second Coming when He leads the armies of the righteous against the Antichrist in the Battle of Armageddon."

"Jim, can we use your conference room? I'd rather not have someone popping in while I am doing this. Everyone I am thinking of as attendees are ready for the Rapture whenever it comes. But, I don't want to create a big stir with this conference.

"And Sandy, can you turn on your recorder. I'd like this typed and made into a handout for distribution to folks who will be attending the conference."

"Will do," smiled Sandy.

"This church and the people closely connected to it ... the staff and the board members... This church has become very dear to me and I'd like to do something special for them in this conference. When I think of all we've been through together since that first cancer healing..." At this point, Label was actually getting a little misty.

"We understand, Label," said Jim softly. Let's take a short break and we'll reconvene over in the small conference room. Some of us still have mortal bodies." Everyone laughed.

Ten minutes later, with a voice activated recorder running, everyone was ready for what Label had to say.

Today, Label was wearing a light purple suit, stitched in red. Never saw that one, thought Frank.

"The ride up in the Rapture will be like nothing anyone has ever experienced. Same goes for glorified bodies, and attending a wedding reception that lasts seven years."

Pastor Jim, Sandy, and Frank were silent but very expectant.

“Let’s talk about the ride up, first.” Label rumbled pleasantly. “First-time travelers will need to know about the two travel options.

“Everyone will travel the same for the first 60,000 feet. And that part of the trip will be instant. It won’t be like riding in a commercial or a corporate jet, where the ascent is gradual, going higher and higher over a period of several minutes. It won’t even be like riding up on a Saturn V moon rocket.

“That first 60,000 feet or so will be just like the Son said it would be. A blink of the eye!”

Jim was a little breathless just thinking about it. “Preached many sermons about the twinkling of an eye. Now we’re actually talking about it...”

Label continued smoothly, “After that first 60,000 foot eye blink ascent, travelers will be given two options, with the Divine Flight Controller giving you instructions directly to your mind. The options will be Instant Mode, which I always use, or Scenic Mode, which first-time travelers may prefer. With the Instant Mode, you will be on Planet Heaven in the second eye blink. And when I say another planet, I mean beyond the Milky Way.”

“Did you say, beyond the Milky Way?” asked Frank a little breathlessly. “I just read last night that they think the Milky Way may hold billions of Earth-like planets! That must be light years away, too.”

“Brought me to my next point,” smiled Label, “At the instant of the Rapture, time and distance will cease to exist because we will then have glorified bodies and have entered eternity. God told Moses that He was the I am God. [Ex. 3:11]. Well, we will be in the I am mode forever. There will be no past and no future. Only the present. The same goes for travel in space.”

Suddenly, Frank got it. “You told me one time that you could travel around the country by just thinking it, and you would be there.”

“We were talking about the USA then, but the same concept applies to the entire universe. In addition to the I am mode, you can expand that to include the I am there mode.”

Now Sandy was excited. “We sure have a lot to learn,” she said.

“That is why I planned this conference. Since it will be a onetime experience that happens in two blinks of the eye, knowing a little about it in advance may make it more enjoyable. And that’s what Heaven is all about. Maximum enjoyability!

“That may be enough for now,” smiled Label. “I see Sandy stopped breathing for a little while.

“So, as they used to say in a gospel song, I’ll see you in the Rapture some sweet day. Thanks for listening,” and Label turned to Pastor Jim. “Can I have a moment, over in your office?”

Jim agreed and the two moved over to Pastor Jim’s office.

When the office door was closed, Label said, “Jim, there’s one thing about Heaven I’m not sure the Holy Spirit wants publicized widely. It has to do with the millions of aborted babies who are arriving in heaven. I’ll tell you more about this later on.

Dinner that evening was very unusual for the Hogan household. For one thing, everyone was present. Debbie, Jessi, Ben, Shelly, and of course Jim, at the head of the table. Seemed too often that Jessi was working at the mall, or Jim or Debbie had some church meeting, but tonight, the whole Hogan family was seated around the table and looking at Jim with expectant faces. He had told them he wanted to have a family meeting after dinner.

“Okay,” said Ben importantly. “Who called this meeting and what’s the agenda?”

“Mommy, what’s an agenda?” asked Shelly, hating to see Ben get so much attention.

“Tell you later Shell, whispered Jessi. Right now, let’s let Dad talk.”

“Yes, Dad. Now talk,” said Debbie primly.

“First, Shelly deserves an answer. An agenda is a list of things people talk about at a meeting,” said Jim kindly, smiling Shelley’s way.

“Now for the big news. We’re going on a family vacation and we leave tomorrow morning at nine.”

“A vacation in February! What are we celebrating? Ground Hog’s Day or Valentine’s Day?” asked Jessi. “And tomorrow, I have to be back at Liberty U. My Christmas break is over!”

“Ben, can you help us here?” smiled Jim. “Can you tell us what a Priority One is?”

“Betcha boots I can,” said Ben proudly. “A Priority One comes first and everything else gets in line.”

“Good answer, Ben,” said Jim, tousling Ben’s hair.

“Label has called a Priority One meeting down at the Cotton Plantation and it may last several days. So pack as though we were going down to Virginia Beach for a week’s vacation.”

Now Shelly was excited, “And they have a warm pool at the Plantation, don’t they Mommy? I’m packing all three of my swim suits!”

“If Label called this meeting, that’s all I need to know,” and Jessi, pushed her chair back and bolted for her room. Ben and Shelly thundered right on her heels.

“That may be the shortest family meeting we ever had,” smiled Debbie. “Now, Jim, what’s really going on here?”

Jim told her about Gabriel and his trumpet mouth piece. Suddenly, Debbie’s eyes were full moons. “You mean the Rapture may be sometime this week? I always thought the Rapture would come at a time we least expected it.”

“Well,” said Jim, hugging his attractive wife, “that’s true for the average Jane and John Doe. But we have access to inside information. Label is sure enough of this to reserve a conference room and blocks of rooms. And he’s picking up the tab. So if he’s that sure, I’m sure, too!”

“Dear Label,” mused Debbie. How dull our lives were before he came over the horizon.” And she and Jim left the dishes on the table and headed for the master bedroom.

In the handout Label and Sandy had prepared for families who were invited to his conference, he instructed all attendees to meet in the Colonial Room, where the meeting would be held. They were told to bring all their luggage to the Colonial Room, also, and the hotel would perform an express check in from there.

By 8:45 Tuesday morning, the Colonial Room was a beehive of activity and everyone's expectation level was at least a ten. For the young people, it was off the scale.

Ben and Shelly were in the group with an off-the-scale level of excitement.

"Jessi, can you believe this is a school day and we get to be in the Cotton Plantation, and they have a heated indoor pool? Me and Shelly are going swimming as soon as we get checked in!"

"Ben, you should say Shelly and me, not me and Shelly. Always name yourself last. Remember what Jesus said. The last shall be first..." Jessi could have been speaking to a bronze luggage cart for all the difference it made. Ben was way beyond thinking about stuff as mundane as grammar.

The Hogans had been assigned two rooms on the ground floor, right across the hall from the pool. Ben would be so pleased. Jim had managed to snag one of the bronze luggage carts and he walked up to his group, trundling the cart with one hand and holding two key cards in the other.

"Okay, gang, let's get all our stuff on this cart so we can get out of the Colonial Room and make room for some other folks."

Ben and Shelly each had a small wheeled suit case, Jessi had two medium sized ones, and Jim and Debra each had a large one.

Debra looked at the luggage cart with the assorted Hogan wheeled cases. "Jim, do you think it's possible that we'll never see the parsonage again? That we're actually going to be Raptured from a conference center, of all places. Are you sure we're doing the right thing by coming to this conference?"

"Let's discuss this when we get to our room. I'm sure Label is around here somewhere..." said Jim quietly.

"Come on, kids, follow me." And the pastor and father was pushing the luggage cart in the direction of 107A and 107B.

The key cards gave them access to a very pleasant suite of two bright rooms with a short connecting hall. The kids could romp through both rooms without ever going out into the main hall.

Ben and Shelly loved it. They were racing back and forth, pulling their wheeled suitcases behind them. "Hey, Shelly. Look at this. A telephone in the bathroom. Guess I can call room service if we ever run out of TP!"

Jim became a father quickly. "Okay, kids, let's settle down. Jessi, you take Ben and Shelly over to room B. Mom and I will use room A. Sound good?"

Jim closed the door to the connecting hall and turned to face his pensive wife, who was close to tears. "Come on Debbie. We've talked about this... Dreamed about this since we were in Bible school. Now, Satan wants to plant doubts in your mind."

Debbie sat with bowed head. “It’s just that we were always taught that no one would know the day or the hour... Now we’ve dropped everything to come to a meeting to learn how to be Raptured. I don’t need to learn how to be Raptured. I’ve known since I first got saved in my Dad’s study in our old parsonage.”

“Since Label came into our lives, nothing has been the same. After all, he is the only Arch Angel who is based on Earth. And he is our personal friend, plus everything he ever talked about has come true, starting with that cancer healing service in our church when we first met him.”

There was a tap on the door to the main hall. When Jim opened it, Frank and Lee were there, smiling from ear to ear.”

Frank sensed the tension in the room and said, “If this is a bad time, we can come back later. Sounds like we’ll be here all week so we’ll have plenty of time to talk.

Debbie snapped out of her funk quickly and smiled brightly at Frank and Lee. “No, Frank, this is a fine time to talk. In fact, maybe you can help us with something that causes me a little concern. If we’re not supposed to know when the Rapture will occur, should we even be having a conference to get ready, like it’s going to be this week sometime?”

“Go ahead, Frank. Tell her about the meeting we had in my office yesterday with Label. Tell her about Gabriel’s mouth piece.”

“You don’t need me to tell you how unusual a person Label is. After all, He is an Arch Angel and he romps back and forth between Planet Earth and Heaven like they were two rooms in the same house.

“Anyway, yesterday he was telling us about Gabriel carrying his mouth piece in his pocket and he hasn’t been seen doing that since the night the Lamb was born in a Bethlehem barn.

“So, I guess he has me convinced that it could happen any time and the chances are good it will be before the end of the week.

“So, I guess we can say that we have insider trader information, the kind the average Jane and John Doe don’t know about.”

“If that’s true, shouldn’t we be having a revival meeting instead of a flight instructions conference? Debbie said a little sharply.

“I think Jim should set up a pulpit and start preaching the truth about the imminent nature of the Rapture!”

“Debbie, Debbie, Debbie... That’s what we’ve been doing this past year. Having BAT-inspired crusades all across the world. And millions have come to accept Jesus as their Lamb of God and are ready for the Rapture,” soothed Jim.

“But Label wanted to do something special for the folks he has worked with so closely, in the Cancer Healing, and the Bible Alive Theater projects. This is his special gift to us as the End of Time approaches.”

Right on cue, Label’s voice came over the PA system. “Calling all people who are to be meeting in the Colonial Room. Our meeting will begin at 9:30 sharp.”

At 9:30, the Colonial Room was filled to the standing room only point and all persons were connected to Wesley Evangelical in one way or

another. Jim scanned the crowd, seeing church staff, choir members, board members, and their families. Miles Abbot and Sandy Simpson were on the front row, along with Grace Carson, chairman of the board, and Dave and Patricia Court. Jim smiled as he saw Tessa Stetson, holding the new Court baby on her lap, being a good God sister.

Then Label was at the podium, ready to begin. Today he was wearing a sky blue suit with navy blue stitching. "Label sure cleans up nice, mused Debbie. Label always stood fully erect, never stooping to hide his seven foot stature. His golden curly hair and beard glowed like a nimbus with the back light from the sun streaming through a window

He had a Power Point slide on the screen showing Planet Earth, the blanket of atmosphere around it, and the relative positions of the moon and the sun. The moon was 239,000 miles from Earth, and the sun was 93,000,000 miles away. The atmosphere around Earth is about 36,000 feet thick.

Label began by leading the group in prayer.

"Holy Trinity, we come to you this morning with a special request. Bless this group as we talk about the remaining few days before the end of time here on Earth. Help me to convey the mind-blowing events without losing sight of the fact that we will all meet you face to face by the end of the week.

"The two eye-blinks ride up, the excitement of taking on glorified bodies, these things are all important, but we want to keep the Lamb of God first and up front."

Then Label shared his information about Arch Angel Gabriel and his trumpet mouth piece. That drew several questions from the crowd, the most pressing being "I thought we weren't supposed to know when the Rapture will happen?"

Label was very patient and kind, especially with questions from the children. Ben had a good one.

"When we go up in the air, are we going to need space suits when we leave the Earth's atmosphere?"

"Good question, Ben. And here's the easy answer. At the exact point of the Rapture, everyone will be given a glorified body that won't need a space suit to travel anywhere in God's universe, no matter how high and far it is."

Another youngster had a good question, too. "How far is Heaven and how long will it take us to get there."

Label was in his element. He loved to teach learners of any age.

"This is a good question, too, and we all need to listen carefully to the answer. According to all my information, we are very close to the end of time as far as Earth is concerned.

"But remember that the term 'endtime' only applies to people on Earth. The world is never going to end. The Earth will go on forever, but as part of the new Heaven and the New Earth after God's reconfiguration project is complete.

"Two things apply to Earth only, and those two things are Time and Distance. On Earth, we want to know how far it is to Grandmother's house

and how long it will take to get there. But as soon as we leave Earth, we will travel at the speed of thought, and that's far faster than 186,000 miles per second, the speed of light.

“When Jesus talked about His coming back in the Rapture, He said it would happen in the twinkling of an eye. That's one eye blink. When the Lamb says Come, and when Gabriel blows his trumpet, in one eye blink we will be at 60,000 feet, up beyond where the atmosphere thins out.

“For all of you first-time flyers, two things will happen in that first eye blink.”

“Now, I have a question for you. Who can tell me, what is a mortal body.”

Jessi was one row back and the first with her hand in the air. “Yes, Jessi. Tell us about our mortal bodies.”

Jessi popped up and spoke articulately. “A mortal body is a body that will die as time passes. We all sing and blow out candles on a birthday cake. But each candle on that cake means we are one year closer to death, unless the Rapture comes first, of course.”

“Excellent, Jessi, and would you like to tackle the next question. What is a glorified body?”

Jessi was a regular Quickdraw McGraw when it came to Bible verses.” Paul says this in [1 Corinthians, 15:54]: ‘when the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: Death has been swallowed up in victory.’ This means that our glorified bodies will live forever!”

Jessi sat down amidst a strong round of applause.

“Pastor Jim,” Label rumbled pleasantly. “I see you do the same good job at home as you do in the pulpit at church.” Again, there was strong applause.

“So this means,” Label expanded, “that in that first eye blink, our bodies will be changed from mortal bodies to glorified bodies. And yes, Ben, with these glorified bodies we can travel safely beyond Earth's atmosphere and into outer space. And one word of information for all you first-time flyers. After the first eye blink, we will meet the Lamb in the air, and we will be in a holding pattern until all are at the same level, all around the world. This will be our first look at the Lamb of God. Two things will happen. We will have a chance to salute Him as our Lamb of God and coming King. Then, we will be given two travel options for the rest of the trip. Option one is Instant, and I have mine set permanently on Instant. This means that after the second eye blink, you will arrive in Heaven. Just two eye blinks from Earth to Heaven.

“Of course, Option two is good also, for first-time flyers. Option two lets you go Scenic instead of Instant. In Scenic mode, you make the next part of the trip at space ship speed so you can look around and enjoy the beautiful creation God has made for our enjoyment. You can look at the Sun, Moon, Earth, and the planets in our solar system, while you're flying through the Milky Way.

“The Holy Spirit will be monitoring your reactions to your flight. He will sense when you start getting bored and will offer the Instant option again. If you take Instant, your feet will be on the grass infield of Heaven’s quadrangle, and you’ll be Home.”

Jim checked his watch and couldn’t believe it was 20 to twelve already.

“That about wraps up our morning session. We will have an all you can eat buffet in the main dining room. Just show your purple wrist band and the servers will take care of you.

“Plan to be back here in the Colonial Room at two.” Label snapped off the projector. “That will give the kids a chance for a quick dip in the pool before we convene again. I have lifeguards in the pool from 7 AM to 10 PM, so it will be safe for kids of all ages who know how to swim.”

The lunch buffet was salad, hot soup, and cold cuts with fruit for dessert. Very tasty. Debbie’s mood was 100 points higher than it was at nine AM.

“Label makes the irrational and even impossible sound so rational and possible. Sorry I was down in the dumps this morning,” she said contritely. “I’m looking forward to the afternoon session.”

“Mom, Arch Angel Label said we could go swimming after lunch. Give me my room key,” demanded Ben,” imperiously.

“You want the key and I want the magic word,” said Debbie softly.

“Please, Mom, may I have my key card, please.” said Ben politely.

“Yeah, Mom, and he said please twice,” contributed Shelly.

“So he did,” agreed Debbie. “Be sure to take towels.”

Today it’s key cards and towels. Next week this time, we’ll be walking on Heavenly paths,” mused Debbie. “Is this for real or is it only a dream.”

At two o’clock sharp, the Wesley group was in the Colonial Room, ready to learn more about glorified bodies and immortality. The twins emitted the sharp tang of chlorine but they seemed eager to learn more, too.

Over the noon hour, Label had changed into a chocolate brown suit with yellow stitching.

Label had another Power Point chart on the screen. This one showed a sequence of events that included the Rapture, and the Wedding Supper of the Lamb in heaven. During the celebration at the Wedding Pavilion in Heaven, the people on Earth were enduring seven years of Tribulation.

Label began the discussion. “There is a difference of opinion among students of Bible prophecy about the exact time of the Wedding Supper of the Lamb. Everything Christ taught about the Rapture and the Wedding Supper conveys a sense of expectancy and actions without warning. We are warned to be watchful, to be ready, and the parable about the wise and foolish virgins carries the message of being prepared for sudden action.

“So, I believe that as soon as the Raptured church, the bride, arrives in Heaven, the Groom, who is Christ, will want the reception to start without undue delay. But remember the timeless state in Heaven. The wedding ceremony will begin after Jesus Christ returns to Earth in His second coming. He leads the army of the righteous in destroying the Antichrist and his forces for evil in the air war Battle of Armageddon. After all, first things first. First we defeat the Antichrist in a major battle. Then, we get

married and sit down with our guests to enjoy the Wedding Supper of the Lamb.

Jessi had a question. “Are you saying that we will be eating and drinking for seven years?”

“Yes, but seven earth years. Remember, up in Heaven, we have reached the end of time. Not only does distance not exist, time does not exist either. We will be living in the eternal present where there is no past or future. Only the present. A seven year Wedding reception in heaven will seem like a normal wedding reception we used to attend on Earth.”

Ben was intrigued. “But won’t we get full? When I go to one of those all you can eat sundae bars, I get full after just two banana splits! I’ll never be able to eat for seven years.”

Everyone laughed, but Label was patient. “You’re right, Ben, but you’re talking about a mortal body. In your glorified body, you’ll be able to eat for seven Earth years and not get full and you won’t have to look for a rest room either!

“Glorified bodies don’t have a digestive system that processes the good parts of food and then throws away what is left. I have had a glorified body for several thousand Earth years and I love it!

“But like I was telling Sandy yesterday, my taste buds are many times more sensitive than those in your mortal bodies. I eat food for the pleasure it gives my taste buds, not to sustain life.

“When you get to Heaven, your glorified bodies will work just like mine works.

”The Wedding Celebration will go on until the Second Coming of Jesus Christ to Earth, and the destruction of the Antichrist and his armies in the war of Armageddon. That’s a minimum of seven Earth years between the Rapture and the Wedding of the Lamb.

“The invited guests to the Wedding Supper of the Lamb will include two groups of people:

1. Those who accepted Jesus as their Lamb of God but died before the Rapture. This group we will call Early Arrivers. The Bible calls these people the Dead in Christ. [1 Thess. 4:16].

2. Christians who were alive at the time of the Rapture. This group will be the Late Arrivers.

“Then Jesus will come back to Heaven for the actual Wedding Ceremony. Remember, the trip from Earth to Heaven is just two blinks of the eye.

“Now, if there are no more questions, let’s change topics.

“Next, we’ll talk about the glorified bodies we will receive as soon as we leave Earth.

“In Heaven everyone will be the same age and we’ll all have the same general physique.”

This was more than Ben could take sitting down. He was actually standing on his chair and shouting through cupped hands,

“Arch Angel Label, do you mean that me, Shelly, Jessi, Mom, Dad ... that we’ll all be the same age when we get to Heaven!

“Triple WOW! WOW! WOW!” This was more than Ben’s first grade mortal brain could manage.

Debbie was embarrassed and hid her face in her hands.

Then Shelly was overcome by Ben’s excitement. “Yes, Mr. Ark Label, how can we all be the same age when we’re little and they’re big?”

Label was pretty excitable himself and he loved to deal with excited children. When the laughter died down, Label said kindly, “Ben and Shelly, and all the rest of you who are too embarrassed to ask this question. Yes, in Heaven we will all be the same age. Our age will be perfection times the Trinity. That’s 3 times 7 equals 21.

“And here’s one that’s even better. In Heaven, we’ll never grow old.” Jim had moved up to sit behind Ben and Shelly. He put his hands gently on their shoulders.

“One reason that we’ll never grow old is that we will never get sick.

Then Label assumed what was for him a sober mien and his voice took on a tinge of sadness.

“Now, I’d like to talk about a broad general topic that’s related to children. That topic is babies who have been aborted and babies who have miscarried and never reached the stage of a live birth.

“First, let’s talk about babies who have miscarried. Some of you wives may have had a miscarriage in your past, and have gone from the heights of ecstasy at the idea of a new baby coming, to the depths of despair when that baby was lost through miscarriage.

“You may already know this or you may have never thought about it all that much. But here are the facts.

“God has ordained that life begins at the point of conception. So, that miscarried baby went straight to Heaven and when you arrive there, you will have the joy of meeting your son or daughter as a glorified 21 year old adult.

“Wives, if you have experienced a miscarriage, you may need a little time to absorb the concept of meeting your miscarried fetus as a glorified adult when you arrive in Heaven.” Label rumbled pleasantly before going on.

“While you’re trying to wrap your mind around that concept, let’s go on to a related but much larger topic, numerically speaking.

There are in excess of 1.284 billion aborted babies in Heaven. One of the blessings of Heaven is the fellowship with family and friends. However, an aborted baby has no history that would lead to any happiness based on the past.

“From the beginning, the Trinity gave a special dispensation to aborted babies. At the instant that life left the baby at whatever stage of development he was at, that baby went straight to Heaven. In the beginning, there was no problem because the numbers were relatively low. But as the numbers began to increase and move up above 1 billion, the glorified aborted babies took charge of their own destiny. They bonded together in a group and elected a representative to take a proposal to the Trinity in Heaven’s Conference Room. They said in essence that they

wanted to be given a special status in Heaven. They had no family beyond the fellowship they developed among themselves.

“The status they sought was to be designated as Servers. They wanted to be assigned to all the places where they could be of service to other residents of Heaven. These positions included food preparation and service, lawn and grounds maintenance, keeping public areas clean such as Heaven’s Museum, Heaven’s Library, and so forth.

“The Trinity agreed with their proposal and they have been Servers ever since.” There was stunned silence when Label finished his discourse on miscarried and aborted babies. When he asked for questions or comments, there was an unusual dearth of questions or comments.

The people involved needed some time to process this information and Label knew there would be questions later.

“Now, for a change of pace, let’s play a little game.

“Think about the things we have learned about life in Heaven and tell me one thing that we will not see in Heaven that we used to see back here on Earth.

“Ben, we’ll start with you and then Shelly, and right on down the row, and the next row back, all around the room.

“Each person tells us one thing we’ll never see in Heaven. And as you name them, I’ll put them up on the screen, sorted in alphabetical order. Watch the screen and try not to give duplicates.

“Okay, Ben. What’s your first one?”

“Space suits,” said Ben promptly.

“Old people,” contributed Shelly,

Label had a wireless mike and he handed it to the person next to Shelly, who said, “Rest rooms.”

The mike moved briskly across the rows as each person made a contribution and then passed the mike to the next person.

“Wheel chairs,” said a quadriplegic veteran of the Iraq war.

“Drug stores, Ambulances, hospitals, fire trucks, police cars, band aids, aspirin, Imodium, hearing aids, eye glasses, and Depends.

“Dialysis machines, and # 14 needles,” contributed Frank Cotton.

“Here’s one I forgot to tell you about. There are no cell phones in Heaven.” Advised Label.

“Praise the Lord!” shouted Pastor Jim.” Clapping and laughter followed.

“In Heaven, if you want to communicate with someone, you just think that person’s name and you will be connected. And everyone will be equipped with call waiting and voice mail.

“Oh, and one more thing, in Heaven there will be no GPSs. If you want to be somewhere, you just think it and you will be there.

“After all, when you get to the New Jerusalem, you will find a huge complex in the shape of a cube that is 1500 miles wide, 1500 miles long, and 1500 miles high.

“Let’s say you want to visit David’s friend, Jonathon and you know he lives in Mansion E.2.1499. You just think E.2.1499 and you are there. And no changing elevators, either.

This information triggered a solid hour of questions and answers as folks tried to understand a cube 1500 miles in all directions.

“I think that just about wraps up this afternoon’s session,” advised Label.

“Tomorrow morning, we’ll start by talking about asexuality.

“Jessi, I bet you can give me a definition of asexuality. How about it?”

“Certainly. Asexual people do not have sexual feelings for anyone, either male or female. Asexual people may still feel love for others, but don't experience sexual attraction.

“Pastor Jim, I hereby appoint you father of the year when it comes to teenagers!” Jim and Debbie couldn’t hide their broad smiles.

“As first, I was going to announce tomorrow’s asexual discussion as ‘adults only. And then I thought again and said to myself. Self, these kids will have glorified asexual bodies when they get to heaven. So let them learn about it down here.

“So it has been decided; so it shall be done,” quipped Label, borrowing the Father’s standard closing for a discussion.

Tomorrow, we begin at ten sharp. That’s for those who want to run or swim, or just sleep in. Anyway, we’ll begin at ten.

“Dinner is at six in the main dining room and we will be seated at tables and served family style. Just show your purple wrist band and all will be taken care of.

“And if anyone wants to ask a question or invite me to a group discussion you are having, dial my cell anytime and I’ll be there as soon as possible. My number is 576–6911.

“See you at ten tomorrow, unless you need me sooner, and then you have my number: 576–6911.”

That evening before dinner, the whole Hogan family took advantage of the heated pool. It was relatively large for a hotel pool, although the maximum depth was five feet.

Ben and Shelly spent most of their time splashing each other and having cannon ball contests. Jim, Debbie, and Jessi did laps behind each other around the deeper section while the kids raised a ruckus at the shallower end.

At five thirty, Debbie pulled an Acme Thunderer referee’s whistle out of her bag and gave three sharp blasts. The three kids appeared at her side instantly.

“Okay, kids, that was fun. Now let’s hit the showers. We don’t want to go to dinner smelling like a chlorine factory! Jessi, can you and Shelly share a shower in Room B, and then see that Ben gets a shower when you are done. Dad and I will use the shower in Room A.”

“At the same time?” Ben started to ask, but Jessi grabbed his arm and propelled him toward Room B.

In the dining room, the Hogan family shared a table for eight with Dave and Patricia Court and Beth Ann. At the last minute, Tessa showed up and they all scrunched to make room for one more chair.

While waiting for the crowd to get settled and for Label to say Grace, Jim thought back over the months .he had been at Wesley. Sometimes Debbie still asked him if he felt he had done the right thing by leaving Ashtabula Ohio and moving down to Mechanicsburg. The answer was always yes.

He still wondered who raped poor little Tessa with a shaved-down bat handle and was thankful that her recovery, both physical and emotional, had been so complete. She still adored her Unca Dave and would take a horsey ride any time he was willing.

After grace, uniformed servers appeared at each table with large bowls of ham and string beans with quartered red skin potatoes.

There were already large bowls of Caesar salad on the table with small salad bowls at each place and with wide pasta bowls for the ham and string beans.

Conversation dwindled to please pass requests as each person ate their fill of the delicious Pennsylvania Dutch dinner.

After dinner, Debbie and Jim went straight to their room but Jessi and the twins opted for another go at the pool. "I'm sure they'll be alright. Label said there would be a lifeguard on duty until ten," Jim assured Debbie when she wondered if they should sit on the pool deck and watch them.

"Oh Jim," Debbie said as soon as they were able to be alone in their room. "Do you really think we'll be able to see our Maddie when we get to Heaven?"

Jim and Debbie had flopped on their bed and he now turned and hugged her tightly while his mind raced back some twenty years to the time when the Hogans first learned that Debbie was pregnant. He remembered that trip to the gynecologist when he had first viewed the sonogram image of the human growing in Debbie's womb. Debbie's doctor had joined the Hogans in the room while the tech moved the wand over Debbie's uterus. The doctor was soon able to proclaim that the Hogans would be the proud parents of a brand new baby girl.

Jim and Debbie had already had the naming discussion and decided the name would be Madlein Carol if it was a girl. Madlein had been Debbie's grandmother's name. Debbie and her Gram Maddie had been very close during her adolescent and teen years.

Jim and Debbie were both devastated when they learned a week later that she had lost their Maddie. The births of Jessi and the twins had never diminished the love the Hogans felt for their Maddie.

Now, alone in their hotel room, Jim held Debbie close and assured her that yes, they would definitely meet Maddie in Heaven.

Then the Hogans had a joyful cry fest, emptying a box of hotel tissues in the process.

Later, when Jessi and the twins got back from the pool at about 9:45, Jessi took Debbie aside and asked about Maddie. Debbie had always told the kids that they had a big sister named Maddie and they would meet here in Heaven some day. Then Debbie and Jessi had a cry fest of their own, demolishing another box of hotel tissues.

The next morning, Ben and Shelly were over knocking on the senior Hogans' door, wanting to go swimming.

"I think it'll be all right," Jim said in answer to Debbie's unasked question. Label announced that lifeguards were on duty from seven AM to ten PM.

"Hey, kids, be back here by 9:30 so you will have time to get a shower," Jim warned. He knew there was a large digital clock in the pool enclosure.

"Is Jessi going swimming too?" asked Debbie.

"Naw, she's a sleepy head, with her head under her pillow."

"I can't guess why her head is under her pillow," smiled Debbie.

At 9:25, Jim strolled by the pool window and checked on the kids. He saw they were both toweling off. The father just smiled to himself and kept on walking.

At ten sharp, Label's group was assembled, seated, and ready for action.

"Who can tell us the topic for this morning's session."

For once, Shelly beat Ben to the draw.

"I know, I know piped up the little girl. We're going to learn about sex stuff and that's yucky!" Of course the crowd roared.

"You're right on, little lady," laughed Label. In Heaven with our glorified bodies, there will be no more of the yucky sex stuff. And we know that because Jesus said so, in Matthew, Mark, and Luke. In fact Luke was a doctor and he ought to know about yucky sex stuff! Again the crowd laughed/

"Let me quote Luke's exact words and this is [chapter 20 and verses 34 and 35]: 'The people of this age marry and are given in marriage. But those who are considered worthy of taking part in that age (meaning Heaven) and in the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage,'

"Frank Cotton was telling me about his family. Would you like to share what you told me last night with the whole group?"

"Sure, Label," agreed Frank. "My Mom died when she was 59. Then Dad fell in love with a Christian widowed woman and they got married a year later. Now all three are dead. But up in Heaven, they will all be asexual and can be good friends and share good fellowship with no bad feelings and no jealousy."

"One more item to add to our list of things we will not see in Heaven. The green monster," rumbled Label pleasantly.

More laughter.

"Here's something Jeff Cogan said in a book he wrote titled Bible Sex Facts that fits in here very nicely. And he was answering a question someone had sent in.

"The question was:

'how should I treat attractive members of the opposite sex?

And the answer was 'Like brothers and sisters. There is no doubt that you may find some people to be more physically attractive than others. The Apostle Paul had a very practical solution to this problem. In his first letter to the young pastor, Timothy, he said in [1 Tim. 5:2]: 'Treat younger men

as brothers, older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, with absolute purity.'

"That's the way we will treat each other in heaven. With absolute purity! And with a healthy dose of respect.

"There's one more thing you need to know about Heaven," lectured Label. "In Heaven, you may see what's going on down here on earth. There will be Viewing Stations where you can monitor Earth's coverage of the news, as long as it is neutral. The Holy Spirit monitors all transmissions from all news sources and will embargo anything people in Heaven don't need to see.

"When you come to a Viewing Station, there will be a 50 foot flat panel display with comfortable seating and controls for choosing your program.

"The controls will consist of buttons to select the coverage, such as Fox, CBS, and so forth.

"And Heaven will also have Google Earth, but at a much higher level. You will be able to key in a zip code and there is a joy stick you can use to scroll, pan, zoom in, zoom out, and so forth.

"You will also be able to view the past but not the future. You will have the same options that guests in a Bible Alive Theater have had from Day One.

"By the way, I forgot to tell you that the language in Heaven will be exclusively Hebrew. That was the language of God's chosen people in the Old Testament era and it will be your language when you get to Heaven.

"Don't worry about the learning curve. When you receive your glorified body, the default language will be Hebrew."

"For the next hour or so, I'd like us to break up into four discussion groups. I have appointed four group leaders and they are, group 1 is Miles Abbot, group 2 is Cliff Graham, Group 3 is Grace Carson, and Group 4 is Dave Court.

"Now, group leaders: The group is going to count off by fours. Like this: Ben, say 1, Shelly say 2, the next person, say 3, and the next person say 4, and on around the room.

The group leaders will lead a discussion about any topic you have learned so far but would like more information. Or a topic we have not discussed yet.

"Leaders, when you have your groups, go to the door along this hall which has your Group name and number on it. Pick a recorder to take notes and plan to make a report to the whole group when we get back from lunch. You can dismiss from your small groups at 11:45 and plan to be back here by two.

"I'll rotate among the groups in case you need help with a particular topic.

"Remember, be back here by two. Alright leaders, take your group to your assigned room."

The afternoon time block was consumed by group reports and the discussions that ensued after the reports had been made.

When the group finished with the group reports, Label said,

“Going up with Jesus in the Rapture will be a marvelous gift for all born again Christians. However, there is one other reward that I want you to know about. After you get to Heaven, Christ will judge your work here on Earth before the Rapture. During the Millennium, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords will rule the entire world from His headquarters in Jerusalem. In addition to His Ambassadors, He will need a lot of help in discharging all that responsibility. Some Christians will be assigned administrative positions during the Millennium in all the countries of the world.

“And if some of you are asking about Civil Service, let me say that the discernment skills possessed by the Trinity will also apply to Civil Service employees. They’ll know who has been expanding a 2 hour a day job into a full time position with benefits and a lifetime retirement plan. Those kind of workers will not have a job in the Ambassador’s office.”

The possibility of being administrators during the Millennium caused a lot of discussion for several minutes.

They broke at 3:30 for dinner.

Thursday morning, Label continued the conference at ten.

“This morning, I’d like to begin by sharing verses from [1 Thessalonians, chapter 4, starting with verse 16], and I believe this is the best and most concise description of the Rapture in the Bible:

‘16 For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the Arch Angel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.’”

Today, we’ll talk again about our glorified bodies. Yesterday, I told you we will be the same age, 21. But that doesn’t mean we will be identical. We will be identical as far as body shape, but will have distinctive facial and personality characteristics. Everyone will be attractive but remember, we will also all be asexual. We will admire each other, but as works of art and not as sex objects.

Our glorified bodies will all have the same skin tone, an attractive bronze color, that will not be subject to sun burn. And of course, there will be absolutely no skin cancer.

“We will retain the special skill sets we had on Earth. If you could play baseball at the major league level on Earth, you will retain those specialized skill sets in Heaven.

“In fact, exact replicas of both the new Yankee Stadium and the revered Fenway Park already exist in Heaven. And if the Yankees and the Red Sox stage a World Series, I’m sure there will be enough diehard fans to sell out either venue.

“However, there will be no relief pitchers and no closers. All starting pitchers will be able to go nine innings and still have strong arms by the last out of the ninth.

“What I’ve said about baseball also applies to the music skill set, both vocal and instrumental.

“I don’t doubt that before long, the Homecoming Choir will be fully organized and touring the universe with their Reunion concerts.

“If you can sing on Earth, you will be able to sing in Heaven.

“And if you can’t carry a tune in a bucket here on Earth, you will be tuneless in Heaven.

“Of course, Heaven already has choirs of angels so there will be plenty of Heavenly music for everyone.

“If you like Gospel, there will be plenty of Gospel.

“If you like Praise and Worship, there’ll be lots of that, too. And so on.

“Now, let’s talk about the ‘dead in Christ’ as Paul said in the verses we just read a while ago.

“While on Earth, you may have thought about Godly family members and friends who died as being in Heaven and waiting for us to arrive.

“Actually, that is not true. The dead in Christ never move from their grave until the Lord shouts ‘Come’. Then they rise with the Lord and we all meet in the air at the One Eye Blink holding pattern.”

“This applies to persons who are cremated, as an act of love, or an act of war. If people who have accepted Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God, and who died in the Nazi Holocaust, their spirits will arise in the Rapture. Same goes for Christians who died on 9/11. Whether they jumped out of a 100 story window, or were crushed when the towers fell, their spirits are safe and will rise to meet the Lord in the air.”

Again, Label’s comments about the Dead in Christ generated a lot of questions and comments that went on for over two hours. Clearly, many in the group were learning new information about the Dead in Christ.

“One more thing,” said Label. “When you get to Heaven, the first building you will see is a reconstruction of King Herod’s Temple as it looked before it was disassembled by Titus and his Roman legions in 70 AD. The dimensions are exact but there is no Holy Place and Most Holy Place with a heavy drapery separating the two.

“When Jesus died on the cross as the Lamb of God, sin sacrifices ended forever. The Temple is built on a replica of the Temple Mount, making the shining Temple visible for great distances in all directions.”

Jim couldn’t believe his watch. It was already 11:30.

“When we began this morning, I was planning to have a session after lunch,” Label said somberly, “but now, the Holy Spirit is suggesting that we use this afternoon for family worship. If you have a family of four or more, you may want to have your worship in your room. But if you are a couple, or alone, you may want to go to one of the small conference rooms we used yesterday for our group meetings for worship. This will all be ad hoc and self-governed. If you need my help in any way, just dial 645-5549 from your room phone or cell. I’ll be available all afternoon.

“Then, let’s meet in the main dining room for dinner. I think tonight, it is roast turkey, filling, cranberry sauce, and all the trimmings.”

“Pastor Jim, will you please pronounce the Benediction?”

“See you at six!”

The suite 107 A-B included a small living room off the connecting hall. This room had two upholstered chairs and a three-seat sofa. The Hogan family gathered here after lunch that Thursday.

Jim began their family worship by quoting all the New Testament verses that spoke about the Rapture.

“Now, I’d like us all to give a sentence prayer, and I’ll begin.”

“Lord, please examine our hearts and help us to be sure there is nothing there that shouldn’t be there”

Debbie said, “Lord, please help all the people we’ve ever ministered to; put them on high alert, so they will be ready ...

“Lord, please help all the kids in our old Ivory Club as well as my new friends at Liberty to be ready,” prayed Jessi.

Ben had a practical prayer. “Lord, help us all travel through the atmosphere safely.”

Shelly was also practical. “Lord, help me not to get air sick on my trip to Heaven.”

By mutual consent, the entire Hogan family took a long, Thursday afternoon nap. Ben never mentioned the pool.

Jim woke at 5:15 and roused his family.

“Hey, gang. Time to get up and dress for dinner.”

“I just had an idea. Tonight, I think I’d like to go to dinner in my church clothes. How about it, guys. Did you all pack at least one outfit that would be suitable for Sunday morning?”

Jim decided he would wear his navy suit, the one with light silver stripes. And a white Van Allen shirt and red tie, with black socks and black loafers.

When the Hogan family arrived in the dining room, it was five after six. Jim looked around the gathered group and was amazed to find that everyone had the same idea he had.

The place looked like morning worship at Wesley. Everyone was wearing church clothes.

“Pastor Jim, would you come forward and ask the blessing,” asked Label. “Then, I’ve asked Cliff Graham to use his trumpet to lead us in the first verse of All Hail the Power of Jesus’ Name.”

Chapter 14: The Rapture

While Cliff was playing *All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name*, Jim became aware that in some inexplicable way a strange light, that seemed to have substance, filled the room. Whites seemed whiter, colors seemed brighter, and everything was totally and evenly illuminated. No shadows, no shades, nothing but pure, unadulterated light.

At the same time Jim became aware of the strange light he was conscious of a loud and long shout. This shout was unlike any human voice Jim had ever heard. Suddenly he was aware that this was the Lord shouting. In fact, there were two voices, in melodious harmony. The second one must be Michael, the Arch Angel.

This shout, of intense volume without pain, had the same thunderous reverberations you would expect from a God shout. And the shout was actually a word. The word was "Come!"

In that first fragment of a second after the loud and long shout, another sound began. Jim thought at first that Cliff had started another verse of *All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name*. It sounded very much like a single trumpet blowing a sustained tone. But not like the earthly sound produced by a master trumpeter like Cliff Graham. This was a clarion call so pure, so sweet, so flawless in execution that its sheer beauty generated persuasiveness beyond anything Jim had experienced.

Then Jim knew that this was Gabriel, doing his best work yet. And then, the trumpet note began to swell and divide into three separate and distinct notes.

Gabriel then began a quarter-note triple-tongued variation of the melody, with the swell gradually intensifying and taking on exciting overtones of brilliance, with this newly-added brilliance blending subtly but beautifully with the earlier characteristics of purity and clarity.

Throughout, the triple tongue tones were in perfect three part harmony. Under normal circumstances this sound would be well beyond the threshold of pain. But there was no pain, no discomfort of any kind. Only that strange and persuasive exhilaration that grew in measure with the intensity of the sound. In fact, the single Arch Angel trumpet trio sound issued in its own way the same persuasive invitation as the shout. Come!

At first Jim thought, "This is all wrong. This is taking much longer than a blink of the eye." Then he remembered that they had just crossed the threshold of Earth time and were now in Eternity's timelessness.

May as well enjoy the trip, he mused, looking all around. Everyone standing around the tables during *All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name* were dressed in robes that glowed iridescently in the strange light. But wait, they all looked like they were the same age, 21. Of course, we now have our glorified bodies!

He looked down at himself. Gone were the navy suit, the white shirt, and the red tie. In their place was a robe of iridescent blue, tied at the waist with a sash of gold.

As he looked at his own family, he saw Debbie as she used to look at 21. Jessi, as she would have looked in a couple years if the Rapture had not occurred. And Ben and Shelly as they would have looked at 21, also.

Everyone was frozen in place, and the digital clock on the wall was stalled at 6:15:00. The servers were stopped as they had been approaching the tables of diners, bearing platters of roast turkey and bowls of mashed potatoes, filling, and cranberry sauce.

“Sorry folks,” mused Jim. “That turkey looks and smells delicious, but we are on our way to the Wedding Supper of the Lamb!”

And then, the trumpet sound stopped and there was silence. Jim saw the digital clock rolling over to 6:15:01 and there was a single staccato trio sound, comprised of the Lord and Michael shouting Come and Gabriel blowing Come.

In a blink of the eye they were 60,000 feet in the air in what Label told them would be a holding pattern. As Jim looked all around him, he realized Debbie was floating at his left, Jessi was floating at his right, and, looking over his shoulder, he saw the twins in formation behind him.

He reached out his arms and encircled Debbie and Jessi at the waist. Meanwhile, Ben and Shelly moved out to the ends of the line and had their arms around Debbie and Jessi.

Suddenly, the entire multitude of the Dead in Christ and the Raptured Church was surrounded by the most magnificent music anyone had ever heard. Since the music seemed to come from over their heads, everyone looked up, and what a sight it was. The entire sky was filled by a multitude of singing angels!

The angels filled the sky from the horizon to their left to the horizon to their right, as well as from the far horizons ahead and behind. And what was that beautiful music? None other than Handel’s Hallelujah Chorus! At the point the angelic choir first became visible to the Raptured multitudes, the angels were singing glory to the King of Kings and Lord of Lords!

Every sung and played note was absolutely perfect. And the surround sound was the most perfect anyone had ever heard.

Frank Cotton was something of an audiophile. He had an entire room of his home in Mechanicsburg filled with the latest CD players, amplifiers, and mid-range speakers, tweeters, and woofers. Every sound emitting device was precisely positioned to give the ultimate effect in surround sound. Frank loved to put in a CD of a major choir with symphonic accompaniment and play the Hallelujah Chorus loud enough to vibrate the pictures off the walls.

When Frank was in his surround sound mood, Lee took the Park Avenue Ultra to the mall. She declared she was afraid of losing every filling in her teeth.

Now Frank was totally within his element as he enjoyed the angelic surround sound of Hallelujah Chorus. He would later declare that the angelic music that greeted the Raptured saints was 100 percent more wonderful than his surround sound even cranked to full volume.

Jim was amazed when he realized that the multitude of the heavenly host was filling the air from horizon to horizon and not a single wing was visible. He had always preached and taught that angels flew without wings. The notion that angels flew with wings came from the fact that when the Bible was written, the only creatures that ever flew through the air had wings like birds. Therefore, if angels could fly they had to have wings, too.

Back home, Jim had a set of classic Gospel DVDs, and one included a song about music everywhere over your head.

That song was more than a song today. It was reality.

Then everyone's attention was focused straight ahead. Far in the distance, on the horizon, was the Lamb of God, slain before the foundations of the universe were put in place.

The Lamb was dressed in a robe that was mid-calf in length and the whitest white linen Jim had ever seen. As bright as the sun, but without the devastating heat. Around His waist was a sash of gold encrusted with hundreds of diamonds. From the diamonds flashed shafts of light.

The Lamb had a shallow golden crown on His head and it was adorned with golf-ball sized precious stones, flashing shafts of colored light.

The Lamb stood with arms outstretched, as though welcoming all invited guests to the wedding reception. But between Jim and his family, and the Lamb, there was a vast sea of people, all dressed in the same type of iridescent robes that the Raptured church was wearing. Jim felt a great urgency to fly over the multitudes of people that were floating between him and the Lamb.

Then he realized the "dead in Christ shall rise first" prophecy had been fulfilled right down to the letter. Get in line, Jim, and wait your turn, he said to himself.

Then Ben floated in from his right. "Hey guys, I have a riddle. What has lots of flies but absolutely no garbage?"

"That's easy," smiled Shelly who had just floated in from the other end of their formation. "The Rapture!"

Jim smiled. Ben had retained his love of riddles and Shelly had lost her cluelessness.

"Hey Dad, isn't this wonderful." Jessi had just floated beside Jim. "We're 60,000 feet up but I'm perfectly comfortable, kind of like floating on my back in the Cotton Plantation pool. I just hope God has declared this a no fly zone as far as commercial jets are concerned."

"Praise the Lord. I've finally lost my fear of flying," chuckled Debbie from under her husband's right arm. Jim was glad. While mortal, the number of commercial flights his wife had taken could be counted on one hand.

"I just wish we could get closer to the Lamb," complained Ben "He's right out there on the horizon. I can see him clearly, but I can't seem to make any progress in getting closer. There's always this big mob of people in front of me and I can't get through that mob."

“Do you know who is in that big mob, as you call it?” asked Jessi. “Grandpa and Grandma Hogan, and Grandpa and Grandma Cutter. That’s who!”

Shelly was very impressed. “Ben, let’s try to get closer to the mob. Maybe we can meet them.”

Jessi started singing the song about meeting everyone in the air.

Debbie had a suggestion. “Let’s try calling them,” she suggested practically. “Label said that we would have cell service in heaven, and all we had to do was think a person’s name and they will answer.”

“I’m not sure I know how to do it,” said Shelly quietly. Can you do it for me?”

Debbie agreed. “Mom, Dad, can you hear me now? Can you hear me now?”

“Suddenly Debbie heard a familiar male voice in her ear. “Debbie, all four of us hear you loud and clear and we know where you are.”

And then, all four grandparents were in their group. They all seemed to be 21 and all wore the same iridescent robes the younger Hogans wore. Everybody was hugging someone and there were shouts of joy as they all enjoyed another blessing of Heaven: the eternal fellowship with those they wanted to be with the most.

Jim remembered how it had been on Earth. His parents lived in Kansas and Debbie’s parents lived in Nebraska. They tried to visit each set of parents at least twice a year. It had seemed so sad to remember they had to compact six months of living and loving into a long weekend.

But now, they could spend as much time as they wanted with whoever. Meanwhile, Jessi had asked the extended family to form a large circle. As soon as the group was to her liking, she returned to her song about a meeting in the air.

After Jessi’s song, everyone returned to what they were doing. Hugging, crying tears of joy, and admiring each other’s glorified bodies.

Grandparents were hugging their grandkids with the huggers and the hugges each possessing bodies of a twenty-one year old. And they would go on doing this, or anything else they wanted to do, forever.

While the extended Hogan family was enjoying their family meeting in the air, both the Dead in Christ group and the Raptured Church group were moving gradually toward the Lamb.

Those in the front row of the Dead in Christ group could clearly see the Lamb’s five crucifixion wounds. His hands and feet were open for all to see, and His robe was artfully designed to reveal his riven side.

All five wounds were scarlet in color and flashed mini bolts of red fire in all directions. He moved swiftly up and down the rows of the Dead in Christ group, hugging each person briefly and firmly.

The Lamb was greeting all those He had invited to attend His wedding supper but this greeting was necessarily brief in duration. After the wedding, there would be plenty of time for extended visiting, a whole eternity of visiting.

In what seemed to be no time at all, the Hogans were close to the front row. This waiting was nothing like the mind numbing waiting all the Hogans could remember from their visits to large theme parks and the waiting to have a 90-second thrill on a roller coaster or a flume ride

Suddenly, the Hogans found themselves in the front row and the Lamb was moving swiftly toward them. Each contact with the Lamb was brief. He gave them a full contact hug, shook their dominant hand, and greeted them personally.

“Welcome, Jim. Thanks for coming to My wedding,” and then He moved on to the next person. Jim would remember his first physical contact with the Lamb throughout all eternity.

The Lamb greeted each person with equal warmness and never hesitated a millisecond to correctly pronounce each person’s first name. He was definitely working without notes. He literally knew everybody’s name!

After the Lamb had passed, Jim mentally reviewed what Label had said about the events following the Rapture.

The Wedding Supper of the Lamb would begin as soon as the Raptured church and the dead in Christ had all arrived in Heaven. This wedding reception would continue through the seven years of Tribulation on Earth and until the Antichrist had lost the Battle of Armageddon.

When the Antichrist and his evil horde approached Jerusalem, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords would return to Earth in a Second Coming. In His first coming He was a baby in a manger who needed regular diaper changes, but in His Second Coming, He would be the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, riding a White horse, and leading a vast army of the righteous. The Antichrist wouldn’t stand a chance against this awesome force and he would be soundly defeated.

Then the Lamb would return to Heaven for the actual Wedding ceremony where the Father would perform the wedding rites.

But in Heaven’s eternal present tense, no one would be counting Earth years or measuring distances.

As Jim had been musing about the coming events in endtime history, the Lamb and his greetings had been making rapid progress through the Raptured Church group. He had just shifted his mind into gear when his glorified body was rocked by two solid tackles, one from the left and one from the right.

“Pastor Jim, we’ve been looking all over for you and now we’ve found you,” shouted Abram Moniz from his right. Rahmid Moniz, his son, was on his left. “We want you to meet our wives and children. It’s because of your witness that we all came to accept the Lamb of God as our personal sin sacrifice.”

“Thank you, thank you thank you, a thousand times over,” shouted Rahmid in his left ear. “Please hug our wives and children.”

Then Jim realized the Middle East garb had been left on Earth. Now the whole Moniz clan was wearing the same thing as everyone else in the sky. The Moniz men began bringing up their wives and children and Jim gladly hugged them all.”

Just then, Jessi came up, singing another song, this one about everyone in the family of God loving one another because they were so closely knitted into one.

Abram and Rahmid fell in love with the little song instantly and requested Jessi to sing it repeatedly until they had learned it well enough to sing it without Jessi's help.

Then they got their extended family in a circle and asked Jessi to stand in the center and lead the newly Raptured Moniz family in singing the little song. Soon the Moniz group was singing the new song with great gusto and quite a bit of accuracy, too

All the singing was drawing quite a crowd of Raptured Church Christians who were also in the holding pattern and happy to have something to do. Then Jessi pulled a switcheroo and went back to singing Meeting in the Air.

This was a new song for the Moniz family but they listened intently, always anxious to learn new songs that gave glory to God.

However, there were a lot of nearby Christians who knew the song well. Soon there was a huge circle of newly Raptured, belting out the air meeting song.

"How appropriate," thought Jim, "Here we are floating in the clouds at 60,000 feet and doing what? Singing the air meeting song." Then he joined in the singing and no one within sight or sound was singing any louder!

Then Jim, and everyone else floating in the air, heard a pleasant female voice in his ear. "This is your flight controller speaking. You now have a choice of continuing your flight to Heaven in Scenic Mode or Instant Mode. Please stand by to make your choice of travel mode, one second from my mark. Mark!"

The remainder of the trip to Heaven was just as Label said it would be. Jim had chosen Instant Mode. As soon as the controller said Mark, Jim realized he was standing on a vast grassy plain and in the distance, they could see the replica of Herod's Temple, on a replica of the Temple Mount.

Jim used the Heavenly phone system to speak to his extended family. "Debbie, Jessi, Ben, Shelly, the Hogan parents, and the Cutter parents. Now that we have arrived in Heaven, I'd like us to stay together. Please come to me." Instantly, each family entity checked in, just like a B-17 bomber crew responding to their captain.

"I'm right behind you," said Debbie sweetly.

"Ten-four, good buddy," chirped Ben. "Got your port wing."

"I'm with Ben," assured Shelly.

"Coming, father," said Jessi in a good imitation of Henry Aldrich of Classic radio fame.

Then his father's voice was in his ear. "Jim, I have your mother and Debbie's parents with me. We're ahead of you so we'll just stay put until you come to us."

What an amazing system, Thought Jim. I just talked to my whole family individually and I don't think I disturbed anyone around me.

The massive crowd of those attending the Wedding Supper of the Lamb moved fairly swiftly, now that Heaven was in sight.

Chapter 15: The Wedding Reception

As soon as Debbie's feet touched the grass of Heaven, she declared the first thing she wanted to do was meet her Maddie, the child lost in a miscarriage before Jessi was born. Jim decided to "page" Maddie on Heaven's cell service.

"Maddie, darling, this is Mom and Dad. Can you hear me?"

Instantly a voice came back, as clear and sweet as struck crystal. "Hi, Mom and Dad. This is Maddie. I can't wait to see you. I'll wait for you at the Wedding Pavilion.

Then, in the near distance, they saw the Wedding Pavilion and they saw someone who had to be Maddie. She was a glorified woman with the perfect physique of all glorified persons. But her facial characteristics were very similar to Debbie's.

Maddie was standing about 15 yards away when they first saw her. Suddenly, Debbie and Maddie started running towards each other. They met in a collision of ecstasy and the pileup was added to by Jim, Jessi, Ben, and Shelly. Everybody was hugging somebody, with everyone wanting to hug Maddie. There is no sadness in Heaven, but there will be tears of joy. For the next twenty minutes or so, the Hogan family cried a river of joy!

Then Jessi had another moment of joy. There's the Temple," she exclaimed with excitement. "It's so bright and so golden. I can't wait until we get a chance to tour it. What a beautiful sight!"

Then all the Hogans turned their attention to the Wedding Pavilion. As far as the eye could see, there were tables for the arriving wedding reception guests.

The tables were round and seated twelve. Jessi grabbed one and went about the business of seating the whole Hogan party. By now the four grandparents had come up and Jim had the intense satisfaction of seeing his entire family around one table. Ben piped up and said, "Hey, guys. This is just like Thanksgiving or Christmas Dinner."

"Yeah, said Shelly, "but in Heaven it is Christmas every day!"

The tables were gorgeously set with ivory plates embossed in gold with a Lion of the Tribe of Judah logo, silver table ware, linen napkins and, crystal goblets. There was a small silver tray on each table, containing a wide assortment of dates and figs, pickles, and olives.

There were huge bouquets of fresh flowers everywhere.

Every ten tables or so, there were large flat panel HD screens. Guests who could not see the dais where the wedding would be performed still had an excellent view of all that was happening by glancing at a nearby screen.

Jim sensed there was something missing but he couldn't tell what it was. Then Debbie whispered, "We're out in the open. There is nothing above our heads but azure sky.

Of course. They were now in the land of constant light and no rain.

There was the slightest breeze, laden with the aroma of flowering fruit trees and fields of flowers. The breeze was not at all unpleasant, rather

reminiscent of being in a large building on Earth that was served by a heat pump.

From sub surface passageways, Servers began to appear, carrying huge trays of food and drink that were balanced on their fingertips, held high above their heads.

Now they were watching with great interest the approaching Servers with the high held trays. The first Server to arrive at their table offered iced water, seltzer water, iced tea, and carbonated grape juice. The iced water, tea, and carbonated grape juice were poured directly into the crystal goblets. There were crystal ice buckets with silver tongs for anyone who needed more ice. Steaming silver samovars of coffee and tea were placed on the table, along with cups, saucers, real cream, sugar and lemon wedges.

Next to arrive were a quartet of Servers, offering a choice of meat, fish, or fowl. The meat consisted of huge slabs of rare, medium, or well done prime rib, served directly from the Servers tray to the diners plate.

The fish option was huge filets of cut-throat trout, with choice of cocktail sauce or tartar sauce. The fowl option was plump roasted and stuffed quail.

Then came bowls of corn on the cob, snow peas, string beans with bacon, and Brussels sprouts.

As the diners began to fork food into their mouths, there were oohs and ahs as each person declared this was the best food they had ever tasted. Then Jessi remembered what Label had told them about their glorified bodies.

“Hey gang, know why everything tastes so good? Our taste buds have been glorified too!” shouted Jessi.

Everyone agreed. Their taste buds had indeed been glorified, too. And they had forever to enjoy their glorified taste buds and all the rest that Heaven had to offer.

This was literally a wedding fit for a king; the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, in fact.

Every fifteen minutes or so, the flat panel five foot screen came alive with some well-known musical group or another. There was a pleasant mix among Gospel, Praise and Worship, Easy Listening, and Formal. Without exception, every presentation was flawless.

After a couple hours of feasting and enjoying the music, the Hogan entourage decided to move out of the Wedding Pavilion area and explore a little of their surroundings.

“We won’t encounter any streets paved with gold or gates of pearl. That will come when we get to the New Jerusalem,” Pastor Jim explained as they walked leisurely along paths paved with rose petals.

Every so often, they came to a You Are There panel, displaying the topography of Heaven in the form of a map. All the major locations had lighted buttons. Viewers were advised to press a lighted button to travel to the designated location. Jim made a special note of the fact that the Wedding Pavilion was one of the locations displayed. If they ever decided

they wanted to return to the reception, all they had to do was go to the nearest You Are There panel and press the Wedding Pavilion button.

Pretty neat. Must be more of the Tabernacle Whiz Kids' work, thought Jim.

Soon they came to a Viewing Station with a hundred foot HD flat panel display and a control panel to operate it. Jim suggested they check it out. There were plenty of ergonomically designed Lucite chairs but when they touched one, it was unexpectedly soft and not hard as Earth Lucite used to be. They all checked out the Lucite chairs and found sitting on one to be like they felt when floating on the clouds at the meeting in the air.

Jim decided to punch up NBC and there came a familiar face, talking about the recent unexpected disappearance of millions of born-again Christians as well as all children who had not reached the age of accountability. Also missing, according to the newscaster, were persons with severe mental and physical disabilities.

Jim checked his watch and was surprised to learn it was 10:00 AM, Sunday morning. Time really does fly when you're having fun.

"Let's go back to the news," suggested Shelly.

NBC was carrying a panel of talking heads and everyone was instantly bored and ready to move on.

Then Jim remembered something Label had told him that the Holy Spirit was building a museum that contained actual artifacts from the entire history of the Bible, from the Garden of Eden to the pre-rapture world revivals.

"Hey, that sounds neat." said Shelly. "Let's go there."

The group stopped at the next You Are There panel and pushed the Bible Museum button. The next second, they were walking up a silver path toward the front door. Of course, there was no ceiling; only walls.

The first thing they saw was a large fruit tree heavily laden with low hanging gorgeous fruit. A panel advised visitors as follows:

"This is the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil from the Garden of Eden. This is the same fruit that the Serpent tempted Eve to eat and share with Adam. It tastes as good as it looks, but all the fruit has been detoxified and is now perfectly safe to eat. Help yourself."

The fruit had the same shape as a pear but was much larger and shiny red, like an apple.

Grandpa Hogan had just read the sign and said, "Don't mind if I do," and he grabbed a low hanging whatever it is and took a huge bite.

When the Hogan group saw the ecstasy that covered Grandpa Hogan's face, they all grabbed a piece of fruit and chomped into it, also.

"Hey, this is scrumptious," exclaimed Jessi. "So sweet and juicy, but there's still a hint of tang. No wonder Eve liked it so much she had to share it with Adam. You know, I don't see the name of this fruit anywhere, so I'm going to name it Yummel."

Everyone agreed that Yummel was a perfect name for the forbidden fruit.

Suddenly a museum attendant appeared and made an instant modification to the sign they saw when they first came in. The sign now read, "It tastes as good as it looks and is called the Yummel."

"Wow, Jessi," said Shelly admiringly. You just made history in Heaven. You named the forbidden fruit and that sign makes it official."

Both Jim and Debbie noted that the fruit naming incident did not cause jealousy; only admiration.

They all paused to read a large sign that attested to both the authenticity and the fragility of the artifacts they would be viewing.

"Please be advised that all the artifacts you will be viewing are actual and not replicas. Do not step over the ropes and do not touch anything. Although this is Heaven, these artifacts are subject to normal wear and tear and are irreplaceable. Thank you for your cooperation."

After they passed another partition, they were stunned to see the actual Noah's Ark. There it was, in all its rough-hewn simplicity, built of gopher wood. The ark was smeared inside and out with pitch, with three decks and internal compartments; 450 ft. by, 75 ft. by 45 ft. It had a roof and an entrance on the side.

"Can you imagine spending ten months in that thing along with a pair of all land animals then alive on the earth?" said Maddie.

"Hey, let's go in. The gangplank is down and the sign says proceed at your own risk. Coming Shelly?"

In the end, they all walked through the ark, admiring the gopher wood construction as they went. They covered all three decks and went into every room on each deck. They even looked out the dove window, at the very top.

Every so often, they saw garbage disposal chutes.

"I'm glad to see Noah and his sons had a way to pitch out manure," said Grandpa Cutter with a smile. "After ten months, it would have gotten pretty ripe in here." Everyone laughed, and Ben laughed the loudest and longest.

The Hogan group spent quite a bit of time in the ark. Grandpa Hogan said fervently, "This is a perfect example of God's plan of salvation. The people of Noah's day had 120 years to consider the invitation to go along for a boat ride. But all they did was laugh and make fun of a man who built a big boat to sail it on dry land.

"Up till then it had never even rained as we know rain. God had watered the Earth with morning and evening dews. But at end of God's altar call, with Noah, Japheth, Shem, Ham and their wives safely on board, God shut the door." [Gen. 7:6]

A sobered and thoughtful group finally was ready to move on. "After all, we have an eternity to come back and visit it again," said Jim.

They left the ark area and entered another large enclosure. There was the actual Tabernacle in the Wilderness, looking just as the Levite tribe of the Israelites had set it up so many times during the forty years they wandered in the wilderness. However, museum attendants had tied up the

courtyard curtains so visitors could have a clear view of the building that contained The Holy Place and The Most Holy Place.

Debbie read a large sign.

“This is the original Tabernacle in the Wilderness. Visitors are asked to obey the crimson rope that surrounds the Tabernacle.”

“In the next enclosure, you will find an exact replica of The Most Holy Place. You may enter it and examine the Ark of the Covenant and its contents.”

After reading the sign and studying the courtyard, they moved on to the Most Holy Place. There a sign read,

“This is a replica of the Most Holy Place. Please enter and examine the contents of the Ark of the Covenant. It contains replicas of the Tablets of Stone on which the Ten Commandments were inscribed. This replica also contains Aaron's budding rod, and a jar of manna. Since the manna is also a replica, you are invited to try some and see how it tastes.

“The lid of the ark was known as the Mercy Seat and had two Cherubim of glory facing one another with wings outstretched.”

Of course everyone had to have a taste of manna. Ben chomped into one of the honey-like wafers, and said, **“Yuck! I'd never have made it to the Promised Land if I had to live on this stuff for forty years.”**

“Serves you right for taking such a big taste,” chorused Shelly, Jessi, and Maddie.

The next major area had a sign that said Calvary. The group instantly sobered as they entered and saw a wooden cross. A sign advised visitors that the cross was original and not a replica.

Close to the scarlet rope was a table that contained the crucifixion spikes and the crown of thorns. A sign advised they were replicas and could be handled.

Jim had an involuntary shiver as he picked up one of the crucifixion nails. It was 6.3 inches from head to tip and was square at the head but tapered down to a point. **“Thank you Jesus, for being my Lamb of God. You died for my sins so I don't have to die for those sins,”** he whispered fervently.

Later, while the group was walking down a Heaven path, Debbie drew their attention to a nearby You Are There station. A prominent sign read, **“Push button to attend the first Reunion of the Homecoming Choir”.**

“Now that's something I don't want to miss,” she exclaimed. The kids decided to go back to the Wedding Pavilion but all the adults opted for the singers' reunion.

Jim and Debbie had been fans of this group of Gospel singers since they began as a husband, wife, and brother trio. Then, the song writer had created a male vocal ensemble.

Their first release in 1991 was a song about not knowing where to go, featuring assorted long time Gospel singers. They had seen them in person at the Giant Center in Hershey. Jim had been amazed when the Homecoming choir had sold out the 10,500 seat music and sports venue for two nights in a row.

Today's heavenly reunion was situated in a natural amphitheater with multitudinous rows of Lucite seats. They had an hour before the concert was scheduled to begin so Jim pulled out a Back Stage Pass he had gotten during a Trio concert at the Forum in Harrisburg, back in the early 80s. Now with the pass on a lanyard around his neck, he and Debbie moved freely through the back stage area for a meet and greet that put them in touch with dozens of the Dead in Christ group and dozens more of the Those Who Remain group. Many of these Homecoming singers had been in active concert work right up to the day of the Rapture. Both Debbie and Jim knew many of the singers by sight, from having watched so many DVDs that the Choir had put out from the early 90s to the Rapture.

They shook hands with a once well upholstered mezzo soprano along with her husband, brother in law, and son. They were happy to meet a country Gospel song writer and singer who travelled for years as a husband, wife, and daughter trio. They also met a couple of down deep basses. The well-known singer and songwriter was the master of ceremonies, assisted by his long time side kick. The evening's program opened with a series of dead in Christ male quartet standouts who had been with the dead in Christ group for several years. Then they moved on to many family groups who had been reunited by the rapture. Then they heard a family sextet from the Those Who Remain group with a medley of old time hymns sung in marvelous close harmony. The mother brought the house down by leveling the Walls of Jericho with a grand piano.

Next, they listened to a smooth male trio sing about the blind man who saw it all; the trio moved on to a song about sailing on.

Jim had read about all day singings with dinner on the ground. Only this time, it was all night singing, with dinner courtesy of the Lamb's Wedding Pavilion.

The concert ended with a medley of famous songs written by the MC and his wife. The grand finale told them something they already knew: the King is coming!

Jim and Debbie hung around the concert area for a couple hours, visiting with singers and Gospel music enthusiasts. It was so great to see all the old time Gospel greats not only alive again, but in their perfect Glorified bodies, complete with hair and teeth.

Both Jim and Debbie commented about the absence of gorgeous tour buses that always were a part of any Homecoming activity. Jim talked to a Bluegrass Gospel singer and part time bus mechanic. He told the Hogans the singers could travel to wherever the next concert would be by placing all their instruments and gear on a large wheel less flatbed, add a few Lucite chairs for seating, and then zap themselves to their next concert. Heaven was wonderful in so many ways!

Then the Hogans were ready to push the Wedding Pavilion button and were happy when they saw Frank, Lee, and some of the Moniz clan had occupied the next table at the Wedding Pavilion.

"Hey, Jim," said Frank breathlessly. "Have you seen the world news lately?"

“The family and I have been walking around. Why do you ask? Something world shaking going on?”

Frank glanced around the two tables and saw their families were busily engaged with the food and drink offerings of a new crew of Servers.

“Let’s grab a goblet of something to drink and then duck out to a Viewing Station.” Jim agreed and they were soon watching world news.

“NBC News in New York has just been informed that the Parliament of the European Union has just elected a new President, a native of Brussels with the name of Ande Cris. No one in our news department has ever heard of Mr. Cris before this election.

“Now here’s John Strum, who has close connections with Interpol.

“John, what do you know of this Ande Cris?”

“Bill, I still have access to Interpol’s data base and so I ran this Ande Cris and came up blank.

“This means one of two things. Either this man is truly unknown or he is using Ande Cris as an alias for the first time.”

“Stay tuned to your local NBC affiliate for the latest news on the European Union’s new leader, Mr. Ande Cris.”

Frank and Jim wandered back to their table in the Wedding Pavilion. Just then, a Server walked by with a high-held tray of steaming platters of prime rib. Jim took a small one but Frank opted to just have coffee.

“Anything interesting on the news?” asked Debbie.

“Frank and I heard that the European Union just elected a new Parliament President by the name of Ande Cris.

Debbie furrowed her brow. “Ande Cris, Ande Cris. You know Jim, depending on how you pronounce that name, it could come out sounding quite a bit like ‘Antichrist.’

“Or is that my imagination running wild?”

“Ande Cris,” and Jim pronounced the name several times, with different emphasis on the first and last name.

“You know, Deb, you may have something there. But I think that 99% of the people who know anything about the Antichrist are already up here in Heaven with us.”

“Yes, Jim, and they have the same access to Viewing Stations that you and I have.”

Jim was thoughtful for a while. Then he said, “There’s nothing we can do about it up here, one way or the other. We just have to let things run their course.

“It will be rather interesting to watch what happens down on Earth. I think the first big thing to watch for will be Israel’s neighbors to the North trying to move against her. The Bible is pretty clear about a coming war and Ezekiel 38 and 39 spells it out in significant detail.”

“But Jim, things have been pretty peaceful in Israel for several years now. If you can call having neighbors all around you wanting to see you wiped like a dirty dish as peaceful.”

“Right, and that’s my point, Right now, it’s peace before the storm but Ezekiel was pretty sure that a heavy storm is on the way, and from the North, too.”

Just then, Frank came back to the table and Jim decided to change the subject.

**“Hey, Frank, did anyone tell you about the Bible Museum we visited?”
Soon Frank was rounding up his crew and heading for a You Are There station, looking for the Bible Museum button.**

Chapter 16: The Northern Invasion [Ezekiel Chapters 38 and 39]

Three Earth years passed with rumors of war, as a coalition of unfriendly nations to Israel's North began to coalesce into a unified army. All news casts provided by the Viewing Stations carried full coverage of Israel's plight.

When an army of this magnitude became fully mobilized and ready to move against Israel, she would be crushed within a matter of days, if not hours.

The next Earth sunrise, the war began.

The Northern alliance countries with nuclear weapons launched a simultaneous barrage of ICBMs with nuclear warheads. Their programmed targets were Jerusalem and Tel Aviv.

However, God intervened.

At the apex of their relatively short trajectory, God reprogrammed the target to be the very silos from which they had been launched just seconds earlier.

Simultaneous with the impact of the returning ICBMs was a massive earthquake of the launching countries. The epicenter of each earthquake was the silo from which the missiles had been launched.

Every building and every wall in the Northern Alliance countries was knocked flat. [Ezekiel 38, 39].

All nonnuclear countries in the Northern Alliance marched over Israel's boundaries and overran the land. Since Israel was comprised of small villages and communities, there was no defense. All Israeli military units had mobilized against the enemy and were moving into the enemy countries.

However, the Northern Alliance was comprised of soldiers from many different countries and there was no standard uniform. Therefore, more of the enemy was killed by friendly fire than by Israeli defenders.

Then most enemy soldiers became sick at the same time. No army field doctor had ever seen a live Black Plague patient so the strange pus sacs in the arm pits and groin, plus high fever and vomiting blood went undiagnosed until an Israeli surgeon happened on an enemy victim. No matter, though. All the Black Plague patients died.

For the ragged remnants of the Northern Alliance, the sky became their worst enemy. God sent down hail, torrential rain, and acid rain that was actually burning sulfur. Those who were not already dead from the earthquakes, or backfiring ICBMs, or friendly fire, or the Black Plague were killed by what came down from above.

So God did what He had done so many times during the Old Testament. He fought on the side of Israel and He was not defeated!

For now, no country would predict the total devastation of Israel. Almighty God was supreme.

Needless to say, not one Israeli soldier died in the short war, by natural or unnatural causes.

Israel may have won the war but they had to clean up the mess. Not since the July, 1863 three-day Battle of Gettysburg during the American Civil War did so few people have so many bodies to bury.

The Israel authorities chose the Valley of Hamon-gog as the common grave for the fallen foe. Every able-bodied man, including those in the armed forces, worked six days a week, and it still took seven months to dispose of all the bodies in the Valley of Hamon-gog. [Ezekiel 39:12].

Chapter 17: Is the Antichrist Showing His Head?

As soon as the Israelis had finished burying the Northern Alliance dead, Ande Cris, the president of the European Union, called a press conference declaring he had a major announcement to make.

In Heaven, the guests at the Wedding Pavilion were on instant alert when they saw the most recent newscast at a Viewing Station.

Frank was cynical. "I'd forgotten all about the Brussels Sprout down there. Sounds like he's still kicking."

"Yes," agreed Jim. "I'm sure he's been a busy boy while Israel was cleaning up the mess left after winning the war."

"I did hear one thing of interest. Mr. Cris is a trained fighter pilot, learning his craft from the East German air force. Supposed to be a real Red Baron in a dog fight."

"What do you think he's up to?" asked Frank.

"Daniel says in chapter 9 and verse 27 that the Antichrist will sign a seven year peace treaty with Israel," answered Lee. "My guess is that he sees Israel as a major power in the world and wants to be on her good side."

"This Ande Cris may be president of the European Union. But if he really is the Antichrist, we can't trust him," offered Ben soberly.

"Yes, and if he's the Antichrist, he will have special powers to do fake miracles and stuff like that," added Shelly.

Just then, Label came strolling up and took a seat at their table.

"Hey, Big Guy. Haven't seen you in several Earth years," greeted Jim. "I want to introduce our oldest child, Maddie. We lost her on Earth through a miscarriage, but when we got to Heaven, there she was, waiting to meet us!"

Label hugged Maddie, tousled her hair, and said, "Welcome to Heaven, Maddie. You're just as beautiful as your mother."

"Hello, Label," smiled Maddie. "I've seen you around for the last twenty years or so."

"I keep forgetting that we are the new comers and Maddie is the old timer," laughed Jim. By the way, Label, "What have you been doing with your spare time?"

"Don't know if I have any spare time but I've been doing the same up here as I was doing down there. Setting up Bible Alive Theaters!"

"Come on," teased Jim. "Why would we need BATs up here? Going to preach a revival, are you?"

"You have to remember," rumbled Label pleasantly, "that most people up here died before the first BAT opened its doors. So we have a whole new audience to impress."

"So, I'm setting up BATs in addition to the Viewing Stations."

"I ran a sample program for a focus group of a couple hundred people and they all loved it. So the Holy Spirit wants me to set up full-fledged BATs and list them on the You Are There maps."

That evening, after things had simmered down in the Wedding Pavilion, Jim and Debbie took Maddie aside. Although Maddie was a full-grown

glorified woman, Debbie took her on her lap, and gave her a big hug and a kiss on the cheek.

“Tell us, Maddie, what was it like when you first got to Heaven?” Debbie said, with tears of joy streaming down her cheeks.

Maddie nestled down a little deeper in Debbie’s lap and said softly, “To tell the truth, Mom and Dad, I was a little lonely for the first couple days. I didn’t know a soul and I had nothing to do at first. Then Arch Angel Label took me under his wing, and told me that the Trinity had decided that when Jessi got to Heaven, she would be appointed as the Queen of the whole world during the Millennium and sit at the King’s side, for all social functions. Nothing administrative, just state dinners and things like that. And the Trinity had decided that I was going to be groomed as Queen Jessi’s Chief of Protocol.

“Then, I had a job to prepare for, something important to do with my time. In the beginning, Label took me down to London and hired some experts in Royal affairs to coach me in what I would need to know so I could pass it on to Queen Jessi. I guess I was in London for a couple weeks or so.

”By the way, you all need to know that Jessi and I are getting acquainted and we love each other as sisters should love each other. I feel honored to be chosen to be her Chief of Protocol during the Millennium, and I’ve told her that, too!”

Just then, Jessi walked up and the four Hogans had another tearful and joyful hug fest. As it turned out, Jim had the only clean handkerchief in the group and it was pretty damp when he put it back in his hip pocket.

Chapter 18: Flying the K-37

Next week, Label called Jim on the Heavenly Cell Service.

“Jim, could you meet me in the Air Force HQ? I need to talk to you as soon as possible.”

“You know I’m always available for a page from my favorite Arch Angel. But, where is the Air Force HQ? Never heard of it.”

“There’s a good reason for that,” rumbled Label pleasantly. It didn’t exist before last week.

“Just go to your nearest You Are There station and press the Air Force HQ button.”

Jim did as instructed, and saw Label lounging on a Lucite sofa with his polished boots up on a glass topped table.

“Reporting for duty as requested,” said Jim crisply as he snapped a salute.

“Knock it off, Jim. I asked you to come over here so I can pitch a proposition to you. If I told you the job had no risks and maximum benefits, what would you say?”

“I’d say that would be a job I couldn’t refuse,” smiled Jim. “Tell me more.”

“Did you ever fly a plane?” asked Label, being unsuccessful in hiding a smile.

“You know I have never been rated above a first-class passenger on a commercial jet. What are you up to?”

“The King wants me to be a squadron leader in the coming air war with the Antichrist.”

“Who’s the King? You mean the ‘Lamb’ if you’re talking about the Son.”

“In times of peace, He’s the Lamb. In times of war, He’s the King!

“We’re coming up on the War of Armageddon. This will be bigger than World War II by far, in terms of lives lost. So this is a time of war!”

“Now I see it!” remarked Jim. I’ve been watching a Viewing Station as the War of Armageddon develops. The Antichrist is gathering armies from all over the world so he can eliminate Israel once and for all. Or, so he thinks.”

“The King will use three squadrons to attack the Antichrist. Michael and Gabriel will each lead a squadron and I will lead the third.

“Your job, should you choose to accept it, will be to serve as my copilot.”

Even with his glorified body, it was a minute or two before Jim could swallow the lump in his throat and collect enough oxygen to manage speech.

“Come on, Label. You know I’ve never even been in a cockpit of a plane while it was in flight.

“Besides, I just heard on a Viewing Station yesterday that the Antichrist has been stockpiling Eval-66s for the past seven years. And the Eval-66 is supposed to be one of the best warplanes in the world.

“I’m the last person you want in your cockpit with an Eval-66 diving on us out of the sun!

“The Eval-66 is a conventional warplane designed for fighting a conventional war.

“But when you’re flying for the King, you have left conventional warfare behind and have entered the realm of supernatural war.

“Come on, Jim. I bet you’ve preached at least one sermon from [Isaiah 54:17]. No weapon that is formed against you will prosper...

“If you had faith enough to preach it to 3,000 of your parishioners, do you have faith enough to live it, in the cockpit of my plane?”

“Sorry Label, old man. You’re right and I was wrong. But you have to remember that I’ve only had this raptured and glorified body and brain just seven Earth years.

“Remember that red Corvette Sting Ray you used to drive on Earth? I’ll bet that V8 monster took at least seven years to be considered broken in!”

“Tell you what, Jim. I think the best cure for your fears is to take a look at the plane we’ll be using in the war against the Antichrist.

“The trip to the plane will be a new experience for you, too.

“Just take my hand, and I’ll press this button on my belt. Instantly, we’ll be flying at an altitude of 50 feet and at a speed of 100 Earth miles per hour. We’ll be low enough to see our planes on the ground and fast enough to get to my plane in a reasonable amount of time.”

Jim took Label’s hand and instantly they were traveling as Label had explained. Below them were parked dozens of brand new planes. Jim was no expert but he judged them to be attack planes, carrying a maximum crew of four.

With tiny Israel facing a numberless horde of Middle East hostiles, Israel would need all the breaks she could get.

Just yesterday, Jim had visited a Viewing Station and called up a map of the Middle East. He remembered Israel as being the tiny sliver of land with Syria to the north, Jordan to the east, Egypt to the south, and the Mediterranean Sea to the west.

The Viewing Station listed the countries considered to be Middle Eastern. They included Bahrain, Egypt, Iraq, Jordan, Kuwait, Lebanon, Northern Cyprus, Oman, Palestine, Cyprus, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, Syria, Turkey, United Arab Emirates, and Yemen.

What a bunch of nasties to focus their bile on tiny Israel, mused Jim. But then, he remembered God’s promise to the Israelites in the Old Testament: “I will give you every place where you set your foot, as I promised Moses. ⁴ Your territory will extend from the desert to Lebanon, and from the great river, the Euphrates--all the Hittite country--to the Great Sea on the west. ⁵ No one will be able to stand up against you all the days of your life. [Joshua 1:3].

Before Jim had a chance to ask about this strange, new means of transportation, Label touched his hand to his belt and they were on Heaven’s surface again, and standing beside a gleaming warplane of a type Jim had never seen or read about.

The new plane was about the length of a World War II P-51 Mustang, but twice as wide. In the snout of the plane was a red cannon about 140 mm in diameter.

Along the leading edges of each wing were three more cannons for a total of seven. The insignia displayed on the plane was a large Star of David on the wing tips, and the tail stabilizer. The fuselage was lettered King of Kings and Lord of Lords [Rev. 19:16].

The paint job was pure white with royal blue insignias and scarlet lettering and highlights.

Three squadrons of 37 planes with seven cannons on each plane. That figures, mused Jim. Three for the Trinity and seven for perfection. Three and seven have always been the Father's favorite numerals.

"Want to see how she looks inside?" rumbled Label pleasantly.

Before Jim could answer, Label had pressed another button on his belt and a boarding ramp was lowered silently to the surface. Label romped up the ramp steps two at a time. He had to duck his head or his seven foot frame would have brought his head into solid contact with the upper edge of the hatch.

Jim followed in Label's wake but at a more leisurely pace. As soon as he cleared the hatch, the boarding ramp folded into the fuselage, just behind the seats.

Label flounced into the pilot's seat. "Take a seat Jim and see how she feels."

Jim had only been in one airplane cockpit and that was a B-17 Flying Fortress at an Ohio air show. That World War II bomber had a cockpit that was crammed full of dials, toggle switches, and throttles, plus the yoke and the rudder pedals.

"What do you call his thing?" Jim asked, already knowing the official designation would include a three and a seven.

"This is a first generation K-37," smiled Label. "She was built for missions that always end in a resounding victory!"

Jim sank into the copilot's seat and found it to be very firm and yet very soft. The cockpit rode on the top of the fuselage and at the very front. As Jim looked around, he could see only one significant control and that was a joy stick that came up between Label's knees, with a red button on top. The dash consisted of an HD radar screen that stretched across the whole dash board, with a mini joy stick and two buttons. One to take off and one to land. And that was it.

"What powers this thing? Is this a jet or a rocket?"

"Neither," rumbled Label pleasantly. "This baby is powered by the type engine that the world has been saying for hundreds of years could never be built."

"Don't tell me," joked Jim, "this plane has a perpetual motion engine."

"Don't laugh. That's exactly what is under your feet from nose to tail. A perpetual motion engine that is totally friction and inertia free.

“When the Holy Spirit realized that the Antichrist was rounding up the whole Middle East to wipe Israel off the map, he called on his Tabernacle whiz kids, Bezalel and Oholiab. [Exodus 31:1].

“Of course, B&O, and I don’t mean the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, either. B&O had the advantage of building their PME in the gravity free environment of Heaven.

“One week after getting the assignment, B&O took the King and me for a maiden voyage.

“Hey, why don’t we take a spin right now and see how it flies?”

There was no sense arguing with Label when he was on a roll. And he was definitely on a roll today, mused Jim.

“Okay, let me get my seat belt... Hey, where is my seatbelt?” asked Jim rather sharply.

“Since all of Heaven is totally inertia and friction free, we don’t need no restrictive seat belts,” laughed Label.

Jim looked all around him from his vantage point on top of the fuselage. “Now I suppose you’ll tell me this plane has vertical takeoff and landing, also” Jim could see that the plane Label was about to send into outer space was parked nose to tail with dozens of identical K-37s.

“Right on the button,” smiled Label. “Bell Boeing had the VTOL V-22 Osprey long before the Rapture. And B&O are at least the equal of Boeing’s R and D guys, don’t you think?”

Before Jim could open his mouth to answer, Label had pushed the Takeoff button and they were instantly 60,000 Earth feet above Heaven’s surface.

“Wow, that’s just like the Rapture takeoff when we met the Lamb in the clouds!” wheezed Jim.

“Same basic principle,” agreed Label.

Jim had heard that Heaven was located somewhere in the north sky where there were no planets or any other celestial objects. Now, as he gazed out the cockpit bubble, he saw nothing but solid blue.

“Hey, I have an idea,” said Label. “Since this is a warplane, why don’t we zoom down to Earth and pick off one of the Eval-66s you were so worried about.

“Find Eval-66 above Mediterranean Sea,” Label instructed the plane’s computer. Suddenly, the wide HD radar screen showed a formation of Evals in flight and bearing enemy markings.

Label turned to look at Jim and saw that the pastor was very stressed, with veins bulging across his forehead.

“Track trailing Eval-66 at five miles out,” Label ordered his plane.

“Sorry Jim,” rumbled Label contritely, “you do deserve to know the whole story on our K-37.

“First, we are flying in full stealth mode. This means we are totally invisible to enemy radar.”

“And second, the K-37 is equipped with a defensive 360 degree force field that lays down a blanket of impenetrability for one mile out. Even if

an enemy plane could see us, and it can't, they couldn't hurt us with a rocket or missile, from the ground or from the air."

"Carry on, Captain," said Jim, waving a limp salute in Label's direction.

"One more thing I forgot to tell you, the K-37 is equipped with Sword rockets, that can be fired singly or in broadsides of seven Swords at one push of the firing button."

"What does the Sword fire. Rockets or missiles?"

"Neither, in the conventional sense. The Sword fires a laser pulse with a nuclear warhead. However, the nuclear warhead is of limited scope with an effective kill punch of no more than 100 yards of the point of impact."

"See that last Eval-66, on the screen? If I say Fire One while that red circle surrounds the Eval-66 image on the radar screen, that plane will be instantly pulverized without so much as a puff of smoke to mark his demise."

"Jim, let's switch seats and you take the shot. Want to?"

Without a word, the former pastor stood and dropped into the pilot's seat, resting his right hand lightly on the joy stick coming up between his knees.

Jim couldn't remember how many sermons he had preached about the war that is continually being waged between good and evil. It was one thing to preach about shooting fiery darts against Satan and his demons.

Now, with his thumb caressing the red fire button on top of the joy stick, he wasn't sure if he could bring himself to send an enemy pilot to instant death.

"Turn your head and look at me," Label suggested. "The fire command should you choose to use it, is 'Fire One Sword' followed by a single press of the red fire button."

"Make sure you are looking directly at the Eval-66 image inside the red circle on the radar screen if you do decide to fire. You can use the mini joy stick to move the target circle. Push down to zoom in and pull up to zoom out."

"If you'd rather not, I still want you to be my copilot when we fly against the Antichrist. Just switch seats and I'll take out that bogey."

Jim shook his head and looked straight at the Eval-66 image on the radar screen. He took a deep breath and said, "Fire One Sword," followed by a single press of the red fire button.

Instantly, the Eval-66 disappeared from the HD radar screen, even though they were five Earth miles out. The K-37 didn't so much as twitch a muscle in the firing process.

"Good shot, Pastor Jim. Couldn't have done better myself," said Label crisply.

"Hard to miss when you're flying a killing machine like this K-37," said Jim humbly.

"Want to do a little joy riding, with no shooting?" asked Label.

Jim nodded his head in agreement.

"Okay, just tell the plane what you want it to do. Did you ever use a smart phone, with voice control?" asked Label.

“Have to admit, I was still using my trusty Jitterbug when we were Raptured.”

“No matter. Just tell the plane’s computer what you want it to do. You don’t have to use any special inflection. Just speak conversationally” instructed Label.

Jim nodded and said, “Fly to Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania, USA. Level off at six thousand feet.” In two eye blinks, the panorama of Mechanicsburg filled the HD radar screen.

“If you’re looking for Wesley Evangelical Church, tell the plane where you want it to hover. Then use that small joystick on the bottom frame of the radar screen to control the exact point you want to hover. If you want to go down lower, push down on the joy stick; if you want to rise, pull up on the joy stick.”

Jim nodded again and said, “Hover over my old church.”

Then he used the small joy stick to bring his old church into the center of the screen.

“One more thing about that small joy stick,” advised Label. “While the plane is in flight, it can fine tune your hover or even landing rate. However, when you come to a solid object, like a church, the joy stick only controls your viewpoint inside a structure.”

As He zoomed in on Wesley Evangelical Church, he was surprised to see the parking lot well filled and zoomed in tighter, until the point of view was below the ceiling of the sanctuary, Sure enough, the pews were well filled and there was a speaker at the pulpit. He zoomed in still tighter.

A woman was at the pulpit and she looked familiar. Where have I seen her before? Then he remembered. She was the lady who had tried to start a demonstration about abortion at his interview. The one Grace Carson had whistled down with a couple of blasts from her Acme Thunderer.

“What in the world is she doing on the platform of Wesley?”

“Look at that banner above her head. That says it all!” replied Label mildly.

Sure enough. “Holiness unto the Lord” used to be displayed in bronze letters 18 inches high. Now a purple and white banner covered it. The banner read “Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender Community Center.”

“The forces for evil sure can work fast in the absence of Godly people who are filled with the Holy Spirit,” said Jim.

“I think we’re done with Wesley. Enough of this garbage. I’ll never look in on our old church again.”

“Enough sightseeing or do you want to fly around a little more,” asked Arch Angel Label.

“No,” replied Jim. “I think I’m ready to pack it in. I would like to have a go at landing this thing. Everything else has been so instinctive. I think I’d like to try landing. What do you think?”

“You can do it, Jim,” rumbled Label pleasantly. “Look at me so we can practice the commands without actually telling the plane to do anything.”

“The command to return home is, ‘Fly to air base.’ The plane will fly to the air base and hover until you say, ‘Find empty space. When the computer has found an empty space, the Land button on the dash will glow green, and you’re ready to land. Push the green button and you have landed. Think you’ve got it.”

Jim nodded his head and looked directly at the HD screen. “Fly to air base,” he said. Next he said, “Find empty space.” When the Land button glowed green, he pressed it, and they were on Heaven’s surface.

Jim remembered where the boarding ramp button was located and pressed it.

“Jim, you just became a licensed pilot on a K-37, with one notch in your belt. Think you’re ready to fly against the Antichrist next week?”

“By the way, I forgot to tell you about a special weapon we can use for a special mission. If our orders are to capture, the center Sword is loaded with a laser pulse with an EMP warhead instead of nuclear. If the King orders us to bring someone back alive, such as the Antichrist, the False Prophet, or the Beast, or Satan himself, we will immobilize that plane with the EMP warhead and that ship will be ‘dead in the water’ ”.

“That entity will have to eject and we will hover over his chute until it lands. Then we’ll land, pick up the survivor and fly him to wherever the King commands.”

“Think you’re up for that?”

Jim did a double gulp and then asked, “What about security on the return flight?”

Label smiled and reached into a compartment and pulled out a slim gun-shaped object.

“This dart gun fires tiny darts with enough powerful nerve agent to handle any creature on the Earth, above it, or below it, and put it out of commission for at least 48 hours.”

Jim just shook his head in bewilderment. He’d known Arch Angel Label for over three years, and he still was a surprise every minute.

He couldn’t wait to get back and tell his family all about his maiden flight at the controls of a K-37 attack plane and the plan to capture an evil entity alive!

Chapter 19: Preparing for War

The next day, Jim caught up with his Dad, sitting in the Wedding Pavilion area with a bagel and a cup of coffee. He hadn't had a sit down conversation with Rev. James A. Hogan, Sr. in at least two Earth years. He felt deep remorse about his negligence and promised himself to never let such a lapse of attention happen again.

Jim Sr. had died at age 93 of brain cancer. Jim Jr. remembered his Dad saying many years ago that "we'll all die of cancer if we live long enough."

At the time of his death, his Dad had seven published hard cover books to his credit. One of the seven had been *The Last Great Air War: Armageddon*. He felt a little guilty, picking his Dad's brain for his own benefit. Rather for the Kingdom of God's benefit, he assured himself.

First, Jim Jr. waved a Server over and ordered coffee, cream, with a bagel and cream cheese. Jim Sr. told the Server to double that order. His coffee was cold and his bagel was gone.

With both of the Hogan men having glorified bodies in the age 21 configuration, folks in Heaven kept getting them mixed up. Jim Sr. talked his son into getting a crew cut while he left his hair long. Then Jim Jr. advised all of their mutual acquaintances to call the Senior Hogan SR and the Junior Hogan JR.

JR had decided to tell his Dad all about his ride in the K-37, including the atomization of the enemy Eval-66 over the Mediterranean.

SR looked at his son in surprise. "I didn't know you were a pilot. When did you get your license?"

JR grinned at his Dad. "I never even sat in a cockpit of a plane in flight before yesterday. Dad, you wouldn't believe how automatic and instinctive the K-37 is to fly."

"Dad, I'm a little ashamed of what I'm about to say, but here goes anyway."

SR was puzzled by his son's saying he was ashamed of something he was about to say. In the last 50 or so Earth years. Although they had been separated by miles, with JR working first in Ohio and then Pennsylvania, they had enjoyed a strong filial bond and often spent hours on the phone, discussing some Biblical fact or principle.

At first, SR felt inclined to pursue the word "ashamed" but then decided to wait for JR to talk.

"I must confess that I have never read your book on Armageddon from cover to cover. I always had a copy in my study and often quoted you when preparing a sermon or writing an article. Now, with me flying in the cockpit of a K-37 against the armies of the Antichrist, I need to bone up on the fine points of your book. Any suggestions?"

"Son," SR said, smiling broadly, "Why don't we zap over to the Heavenly Library. I doubt if they have a hard copy but I'm sure they have a digital copy on an e-reader. Why don't we check?"

With that, both men finished their brunch and strolled out to the closest You Are There station. Soon they were in the Heavenly Library, which had the same hushed silence of any library Jim had ever visited on Earth.

However, this library was missing the slight mustiness because there were no books on the shelves. The millions of books in the Heavenly Library were stored electronically somewhere in a massive hard drive.

SR clearly had visited the library before; he strolled up to a receptionist and said, “We would like to borrow a Kindle Fire Plus with the book The Last Great Air War: Armageddon.”

The receptionist smiled and took a new Kindle Fire Plus out of the desk. She then pulled a USB cable from another cubby hole and swiveled to an island and swiftly typed a command. She then handed the Kindle Fire Plus to the author with a smile. Just that quick, she had downloaded SR’s book from hard drive storage.

“Dr. Hogan, you’re getting pretty popular, these days. That makes 201 copies I’ve downloaded just today and yesterday, I downloaded over 500 copies!”

“Thank you very much,” said SR, visibly impressed.

“How soon do you need the Kindle back?”

The receptionist laughed out loud. “Come on, Dr. Hogan. We both know that time doesn’t exist in Heaven. Use it until you’re done with it and then leave it in any public place. Someone will pick it up and return it sooner or later.”

JR looked at the Kindle his Dad had just handed him. The e-reader’s cover pane read “The Last Great Air War: Armageddon”. He pressed the page button and saw a full color picture of his Dad as he looked when he was 80 Earth years old.

Beneath the picture, he read: By James A. Hogan, Sr., BS, ThB, ThD.

Jim couldn’t wait to get to a quiet spot so he could read what his Dad thought was in store for the world in the next year or so.

Chapter 20: The King Is Coming [According to SR's Doctoral Dissertation]

The next day, Jim found a quiet spot in the wedding pavilion, away from the traffic caused by eating, drinking and serving wedding guests.

He cranked up the Kindle Fire Plus and called up the table of contents of his Dad's book. This looks promising, he mused. He selected The End of the Tribulation and the War of Armageddon.

He read with interest what his Dad had written so many years ago. Then he remembered that this book had been Dad's doctoral dissertation when he earned his Doctor of Theology degree from Liberty University.

On a whim, he flipped back to the fly leaf and saw a handwritten note from Dr. Jerry Falwell.

Great job, Jim! You have an excellent grasp of what the Bible says will happen during the Tribulation and the War of Armageddon. Dr. Jerry "Hmm," mused Jim. If Dr. Jerry says Dad got it right, it will be right.

Then he went back to The End of the Tribulation and the War of Armageddon in his Dad's book he found these bullets:

The Antichrist will recruit the nations of the world to form his army. Demons assist in the recruitment by possessing statesmen, probably from the United Nations. [Rev. 16].

The Antichrist actually does the King a favor. With his armies bunched together, they will present a perfect target for a few squadrons of fighter bombers, if the King had access to such planes.

John the Revelator had no knowledge of air warfare in his era, so he wrote about the most devastating weapon of that time: the lightweight chariot pulled by a team of war horses. The P-51 Mustang was the best fighter-bomber of World War II and it was rated at 1720 horsepower. If the King had access to a fighter bomber at least as good as the P-51, a squadron of 30 planes would equal the fighting power of 51,600 chariots.

The worst earthquake of history will destroy Babylon and split Jerusalem into three parts. One hundred pound hailstones will fall from the sky. The topography of the Earth will be rearranged to the extent that maps and globes are no longer of any value, especially to warriors. [Rev. 16:18-24].

The Antichrist will take out his rage by marching on Jerusalem, Israel's capital, raping and pillaging as he goes.

After the Rapture, the US may be susceptible to the Demon-possessed wiles of the world's statesmen and join in his march. [Zech 12:1-3, 14:2]

Many Jews will flee Jerusalem when the Antichrist army attacks. A remnant will be evacuated to Bozrah or Petra, 80 miles south of Jerusalem. [Matt. 24:15-3].

Jewish leaders call on the remnant to repent and ask the Messiah to save them, a 48 hour process. [Hosea 6:1-12.]

Sadly two thirds of the Jewish population will die during the Tribulation and early part of the War of Armageddon.

However, one third will be saved, physically and spiritually by responding to the pleas of their leaders to repent and accept Jesus as their Lamb of God

When Jesus came the first time, the Jewish leaders urged Pilate to crucify Him. Now, with the Messiah on the horizon, they call on the people to welcome him. [Isaiah 64:1-12].

The King appears in the sky, dressed in white trimmed in red. He has a great army of angels following him. [Rev. 11:16].

The King's appearance is covered by all satellite TV networks in the world that still exist, following the Rapture and most of the Tribulation.

The King uses the Sword of His mouth to strike down the enemies of Israel. This could mean that his air force will be armed with a missile called the Sword. When He calls the order to fire, prophecy will be fulfilled. [Rev. 19:15].

He confronts the Antichrist head to head and the Antichrist is destroyed. [Hab. 3:13].

The Beast and the False Prophet are captured and then thrown alive into the Lake of Fire. [Rev. 19:30].

Satan is captured alive and then thrown into the Abyss for a thousand Earth years of imprisonment. [Rev. 20:3].

Jesus descends to the Mount of Olives, and when He touches down, it will split in two. [Zechariah 14:3-4].

Jim was mesmerized by the keen grasp his Dad had of prophecy, even while he was writing his dissertation. He had come very close to describing the K-37 with its Sword missiles.

With his Kindle Fire Plus in hand, he went to the nearest Viewing Station, determined to see how much of the prophecy had already been fulfilled.

Chapter 21: Heaven's War Room

Monday morning, Heaven's Conference Room was converted to a War Room. Attendance was limited to the Trinity, the Arch Angels, and the angel pilots and copilots who would be flying the Tuesday morning mission.

Suddenly, everyone in the room leaped to their feet and broke into a song of praise:

*"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
Be praise and honor and glory and power,
Forever and ever!"* [Rev. 5:13].

The singing was beautiful, in four-part harmony. This was the best male chorus in the universe.

After the song of praise ended, the celebrants resumed their seats and business continued.

The Father stood at a podium at the front. Behind Him was an illuminated map of the universe that covered the whole wall from floor to ceiling and from corner to corner. Everyone except the Father and the Holy Spirit wore white linen sharply tailored uniforms with "King of Kings and Lord of Lords" sleeve patches. The uniforms worn by the Arch Angels and pilot angels were identical to the King's, except theirs were trimmed in navy blue instead of scarlet.

The King sat at the Father's right and Label sat at the King's right. The Holy Spirit sat at the Father's left, with Michael and Gabriel to His left.

The King wore his military uniform and carried his hat crown under his left arm. As always, the white fabric of His tailored uniform was white on white linen and emitted a brilliant luminescence. It was trimmed in scarlet.

As Jim looked around the room, he was surprised to notice that he was the only Raptured mortal present. If he still had his mortal body, he would have been sweating buckets. As it was, he was calm, cool, and collected. He had absolute faith in his pilot, and the powerful and easy-to-fly K-37 warplane.

The Father smote the heavy mahogany lectern with a silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder

The Father spoke in authoritative tones, "We are gathered here today to plan the final battle of the Air War of Armageddon. The Trinity inspired the writing of the Bible and we are well aware of the prophecies concerning the War of Armageddon.

"My role in today's briefing will be to identify our primary targets as the Unholy Quartet that has caused so much death and misery during the past seven years.

"By the way, the Holy Spirit has supplied us with excellent intel regarding tomorrow's battle. For example, we now know that Satan and the Antichrist will be piloting their own planes and that the Beast and the False Prophet will be flying together as pilot and copilot."

The Father turned to the wall behind Him and the map of the universe became a list of four evil entities:

**Satan
Antichrist
Beast
False prophet**

My Son, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, will explain exactly how We plan to deal with this Unholy Quartet during the air battle tomorrow. The Father took His seat and the King took His place at the screen, laser pointer in hand. He placed his hat crown on the lectern.

Then the King turned to the chart behind Him and it expanded to include the following information.

He put the red arrow on Satan.

=====

Target: Satan

Pilot: Label

Objective: Capture Alive and Incarcerate in the Abyss for 1,000 years

Prophecy: And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. 2 He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. 3 He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. [Rev. 20:1].

=====

Target: The Antichrist

Pilot: The King

Objective: Atomization

Prophecy: You came out to deliver your people, to save your anointed one. You crushed the leader of the land of wickedness, you stripped him from head to foot. [Hab. 3:13].

=====

Target: The Beast and The False Prophet

Pilot: Michael with Gabriel as Copilot

Objective: Capture and transport to the Lake of Fire where they will be thrown in alive

Prophecy: Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. 20 But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. [Rev. 19:19].

=====

Target: Any enemy plane in the air

All Available pilots

Objective: Atomize by firing all seven Sword missiles simultaneously.

Prophecy: The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh. [Rev. 19:21].

=====
“Label, I hereby deputize you to handle the Satan portion of the mission. As you can see, you will capture Satan alive. Therefore, I suggest you hit him with a Sword with an EMP warhead instead of a nuclear warhead. As you know, an EMP warhead will neutralize all electrical circuits on his plane and he’ll have to bail.

“After he has ejected from his dead plane, hover over him and as soon as he is down, arrest him.

“Everyone may not know the facts of the Abyss. It is a huge unoccupied and never identified planet with nothing but a stainless steel door with a time lock that has been programmed to open in 1,000 years. Just open the door and drop him in. He will not stop falling in the 1,000 years he’ll spend there.

“Label, do you accept this mission?”

Label shot to his feet and snapped a crisp salute. “Yes sir, King!”

The King turned back to the screen and put the red arrow on The Antichrist.

“After the last seven years of misery and mayhem on Earth, it will give me great pleasure to say ‘Fire Seven’ with him on My HD Screen.”

All present stood for a sustained round of applause.

Then the red arrow moved down to The Beast and the False Prophet.

“Here is double trouble and that is why two Arch Angels will fly this mission. Your strategy will be the same as for Label and Satan.”

“Hit them with a Sword EMP, hover as their chutes go down, and capture them alive when they land.”

“Then fly them to the Lake of Fire and drop them in alive.”

“A word of information about the Lake of Fire. It consists totally of a burning substance that has the ability to create intense heat without consuming, thereby creating perpetual torment of the highest order.”

“Most of you pilots have been bored by the briefing so far. Correct?”

There were nods and smiles all around the room. “If you have not been personally identified so far, you are hereby authorized to fire at will on any target of opportunity within the scope of the following rules of engagement.”

The King turned back to the screen and the following text appeared as He spoke:

Rules of engagement

1. “Fly with your stealth on and your 360 degree force field on. In this mode, no one can see you on radar, and no one can hit you.”

2. “Verify your target as hostile by asking your computer to reveal the allegiance of the pilot.”

3. “If your computer verifies the target as giving allegiance to the Antichrist, shoot to kill by giving your HD screen the ‘Fire Seven’ order. This will send seven Sword laser missiles with nuclear warheads into the target. Result: atomization.”

The “shoot to kill” order brought a standing roar of approval that was sustained for several minutes. The angel pilots shouted “HooRUH,”

clapped, and stamped their feet. Some even jumped on the chairs and pumped their fists into the air.

The King couldn't suppress a broad smile as he waited for the exuberance to diminish.

"After you have received confirmation of objectives achieved regarding Satan, the Antichrist, Beast, and False Prophet, you are free to attack targets on the ground. Your first priority should be command and control centers and all enemy air bases."

"One more thing. I have enlisted the services of General Boaz of the Israeli Air Force to strafe and surface bomb the aggregations of enemy ground troops that have been massing in the Mount Megiddo area. He says he will put all his IAI Kfir fighter bombers in the air at my command."

"The attack will begin tomorrow morning at Earth sunrise. The Arch Angels and I will fly a small sortie that I am calling operation 'Kick the Hornet's Nest.' The armament on our planes has been extended to include something I am calling Dagger. A Dagger fires something that is much like a Sword missile but it has an incendiary warhead instead of a nuclear one."

"We will attack the enemy airbases closest to the Megiddo area by hitting parked planes that are farthest from the base HQ. This will attract attention without obliterating the planes of the Evil Quartet. We want the Evils to get into the air so we can complete our individual missions."

"One final item.

"We will have maximum transparency for tomorrow's battle. All planes have been fitted with cockpit cameras and all television and radio networks of the world will be given a direct feed. The only exception to this transparency will be the embargo of all references to the Evil Quartet until the relevant missions have been completed. All media have been provided file footage of our K-37s in flight to be patched into their coverage of the interior of our planes as appropriate."

This is so the prophecy will be fulfilled:

Prophecy: Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen. [Rev. 1:7].

"Questions, anyone?"

With no questions, the King handed the laser pointer back to the Father and resumed His seat.

"So it has been decided.

So it shall be done!"

The Father smote the mahogany lectern with a silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder.

The briefing was over and the war room emptied rapidly.

Chapter 22: The King Is Coming in the Air!

While in his mortal body, Jim would not have been able to sleep a wink that night. But in his glorified body, he snagged the Kindle Fire Plus with his Dad's book, The Last Great Air War: Armageddon, found a quiet place to relax, and read, reread, and studied the Armageddon book until it was time to report to the airbase HQ.

On his way to HQ, he stopped by Debbie's couch where she was resting, reading, and listening to a gospel choir DVD on her Kindle Fire Plus.

He bent down, hugged her, and kissed her on the cheek.

"On my way to HQ, babe," he said softly. Debbie was wearing nothing but a jersey sleep shirt that came to her mid-thigh.

"Shoot straight and come back safe," she smiled, while returning the hug and cheek kiss. She and Jim had often discussed their asexual glorified bodies in relationship to their marriage. They both proclaimed they loved each other more but not in a carnal way. They both agreed that they thoroughly enjoyed their glorified and asexual bodies.

Then Jim left Debbie and strolled to the nearest You Are There station and pressed the AFB HQ button. He reached their K-37 just as Label was lowering the boarding ramp.

Like all K-37s, their plane was pure white, with scarlet wing tips and stabilizer. The insignia included a royal blue Star of David on both wings and the stabilizer.

The King of Kings and Lord of Lords appeared in large scarlet letters down both sides of the fuselage. [Rev. 19:19].

Label appeared whistling "Off we go into the wild blue yonder..."

Jim grinned and couldn't help joining in with his strong second tenor. When he heard Jim singing, Label switched to first tenor and together they sang...

Off we go into the wild blue yonder,

Climbing high into the sun.

Here they come zooming to meet our thunder.

At 'em boys, Give 'er the gun!

Down we dive, spouting our flame from under

Off with one terrible roar!

We live in fame or go down in flame. Hey!

Nothing can stop the King's Air Force!

By the second line, the King strolled up and sang baritone for the rest of the first verse.

The singing drew a crowd of Angel pilots who had been hanging out in the duty hut, waiting for the call to scramble. The bass singers jumped in, too, making an angelic male chorus!

By mutual consent, all singers instinctively changed "hellava" to "terrible" and "U.S." to "King's."

After the singing came another demonstration of esprit de corps, with shouts of HooRUHs, fist pumps, and whistles. The King waited patiently for things to simmer down.

He took off his crown hat and tucked it under his left arm.

“Heavenly Father, and Holy Spirit, we are calling on you to help us in this last battle of the War of Armageddon. Help our planes and arms to function as designed. And protect any innocents on the ground from any collateral damage.

“We pray also for General Boaz and the Israeli pilots and planes as they mop up the massed enemy ground troops with strafing and surface bombing. Amen.”

”Task Force Kick the Hornet’s Nest, to your planes.”

The rest of you pilots, as you were, in the duty hut but remain on high alert. Your command to take to the air will be the words ‘Mount up as eagles’.

In less than a minute, the Hornet’s Nest Task Force was cruising at 60,000 Earth feet.

The King gave the first command of the Air Battle of Armageddon.

“Fly to the nearest enemy air base and hover over the plane parked the farthest from HQ at 1,000 feet.” When the enemy plane was in the red circle, the King said, “Dagger, fire one.” The parked plane burst into flames.

“Label, Michael, and Gabriel, replicate my action.”

“Roger that!” sang out the Arch Angels.

After the four-plane task force had knocked out three rounds of parked planes, the King said, “All right boys, that’s enough of Kicking the Hornet’s Nest. All Middle East enemy airbases are getting planes into the air as soon as they can scramble their pilots.

Then the King said to His plane’s computer, “Find the Antichrist’s plane and hover at 1,000 feet.” Then He had a message for the pilots in the duty hut, “Mount up as eagles.”

The pilots yelled “Copy that!” as they ran for their planes.

As soon as He gave the find Antichrist command, the HD screens in the Arch Angel’s planes showed what was happening in the King’s plane.

Label and Jim watched with keen interest as a bogey appeared in the King’s red circle.

The king said to His computer, “Verify plane and pilot.”

“Plane is verified as Eval-66 with enemy markings. The pilot is verified as the Antichrist.”

The King smiled grimly. “All right Mr. Antichrist. I’m giving you seven Swords; one for each year of misery you brought to the Earth.”

Then He looked directly at the screen. “Swords, fire seven.”

The Antichrist and his Eval-66 were atomized instantly. That brought a round of Hoorahs from the Arch Angels.

The Father shouted, “Great shooting, Son!”

The Holy Spirit added, “Sevenfold Hallelujahs!”

Then the King spoke. “Holy Spirit, you may activate my cabin camera and patch me in to the networks master feed. I want to tell the world that the Antichrist has been atomized and that has been confirmed by the three Arch Angels who saw it on their screens.”

“All right, folks. It’s my turn to play,” said Label. “Find Satan and verify his plane and pilot.”

Within seconds, a bogey appeared in Label’s red circle. The computer said,

“Plane is identified as Eval-66 with enemy markings. The pilot is Satan.”

Label couldn’t suppress three Curley nuk, nuk, nuks with a perfect imitation of the famous Three Stooges comic.

“First, evangelists of the world, and now comic actors,” said Jim with a broad smile.

“Come on, Jim. We’re trying to work here.”

Then to his computer, “Sword with EMP warhead. Fire one. After impact, hover over dead plane at 100 feet.

By the time Label’s K-37 was low enough to see Satan, he had already hit the silk and was dangling helplessly under his multicolored parachute.

Jim thought he saw Satan draw a .45 automatic from a shoulder holster and point it at the K-37. However, the EMP warhead had not only disabled all electricity, it had also turned any explosive substance into sand.

Jim saw Satan looking straight at him with a snarl of pure evil. Then he tried to throw the automatic at the K-37 but his arm became tangled in a chute riser and the gun plopped harmlessly into the blue Mediterranean below them.

“Jim, you take my seat,” said Label. “I have a compressed air dart gun I’ll use to immobilize Mr. Satan as soon as we’re on the Sea. I’m going to deploy the boarding ramp and hit him with a half dozen or so tranquilizer darts. That should make him dead as a post until we get to the Abyss.”

“The target is in the water,” said the computer. “Hovering at 100 feet.”

“Jim, use the small joy stick to gently park this baby on the water. It has floats, skids, and wheels, so it can land anywhere.”

“Roger that,” said Jim.

When the K-37 was fifteen feet above the water, Label grabbed his tranquilizer gun, a razor sharp Ka-Bar, a nylon rope hooked to a hoist, and deployed the boarding ramp. Then he went down to the bottom step.

Satan’s flotation device had inflated and he sure looked silly, bobbing along like a toy duck in a bath tub, and hopelessly entangled in the chute shrouds.

Jim couldn’t help but think of all the centuries of misery this evil creature had caused, going all the way back to the Garden of Eden.

But now, all he could do was snarl savagely like a cornered opossum. He did manage to emit a small fog of some red, oily substance but it was soon dissipated by the brisk breeze along the Mediterranean Sea.

Label simply waited for the red fog to drift away and then began firing his dart gun into Satan’s body. Since he wasn’t sure of his physiology, he fired two darts into his eyes, two more darts into his carotid artery on both sides of his neck, and two darts into what he thought would be his heart, if he even had one.

When the first dart took out his right eye, he howled and snarled and thrashed, and spit. That demonstration lasted for exactly five seconds. The remaining five darts were just for fail safe purposes.

When Satan became immobile, Label reached down and hooked the nylon rope to the back of his chute harness. Then he used the Ka-Bar to puncture the flotation device and cut away the chute shroud.

The winch that drove the nylon rope was at the back of the plane. Label then went back and started to winch Satan up the ramp steps and down the aisle to a special chute at the very back of the plane.

As a flaccid Satan was being winched up the steps and past Jim, the creature emitted substances that went the full gamut from liquids to solids, and were comprised of every substance secreted, excreted, or suppurated from a body. The colors were various shades of red, green, brown, yellow, and purple. The odors would have knocked Jim over if he still had his mortal body. As it was, he smelled vomit, urine, feces, and a few more he couldn't identify.

After Label had flexi cuffed the immobile Satan's hands and feet to rings in the floor, he told Jim to use the joy stick to create a starboard list, with the boarding ramp still deployed. Then he came down the aisle with a high pressure hose that sprayed a strong disinfectant and deodorizer. The starboard list caused all the satanic crud to flow down the ramp steps and into the sea.

"Well, Jim," rumbled Label pleasantly, as he resumed the pilot's seat, "We are the only people in the universe who know for certain how rotten to the core Satan really is."

Then, to the screen he said, "Attention all stations. This is Label reporting that we have Satan in custody and are flying to the Abyss where we will throw him in."

"Two down and two to go," replied the King cheerfully.

"How about a progress report, Michael."

"Sir, we have the Beast and the False Prophet on our screen and are about to hit them with an EMP Sword."

"Thank you, Michael. Keep me informed. King out."

"We have arrived at the Abyss and are hovering at 1,000 feet, standing by for further orders," advised Label.

"Jim, let's duplicate the pickup routine. You take the Con and I'll take care of the drop."

"Roger, that," said Jim. After settling in the pilot's seat, he used the small joy stick to lower the plane onto the Abyss. The topography looked very much like all the pictures he had seen that had been taken on the Moon. The whole Abyss Planet was total desolation.

The only thing visible was a stainless steel hatch on the ground. He remembered Label had told him that hatch was fitted with an electronic time clock that was programmed to open 1,000 years from today.

"Jim, I've used bolt cutters to cut the flexi cuffs. As soon as we're down, deploy the boarding ramp and I'll go out that way. Then, deploy the rear

chute and I'll go around the plane and pull him out with a titanium chain I've hooked to his chute harness."

Jim watched with great interest as Label carried out his plan. Now Label was pressing the Abyss Open button that was glowing green. It would not glow Green again for 1,000 years.

Jim had landed close enough to the stainless steel hatch that all Label had to do was lower the rear chute over the open Abyss hatch, jerk him out of the plane and straight down into the Abyss. He remembered that the King had said Satan would not stop falling for 1,000 years. This place must have a back door, mused Jim. By then, the skunk will have grown two new eyes, ready to cook up another stew of evil. [Rev. 20:1].

Label was soon in the pilot's seat. "This is Label reporting to all stations. Our mission has been accomplished and Satan is down the Abyss and the time lock is set for 1,000 years. We are standing by for further orders."

"Hallelujah," boomed the Father. "Three fold Hallelujahs," chimed the Holy Spirit.

"Thank you, Label and Pastor Jim, for a job well done," Contributed the King. Until Michael and Gabriel have reported that their mission has been accomplished, you may seek targets of opportunity, with enemy command and control centers being your top priority."

"Wilco, King," said Label cheerfully, reverting to the "Will comply" air force jargon of World War II.

Meanwhile, back at a Viewing Station on Heaven's surface, a mighty roar of approval and thanksgiving went up from the huge crowd of Hogan-Cutter family members and friends from Wesley Evangelical. They had been following the Air Battle of Armageddon.

Chapter 23: The King Is Coming on the Ground!

The King spoke to Label and Jim Hogan from His K-37 to their K-37. “Label, please meet Me back at base. “It is now time for part two of my Second Coming. Landing on the Mount of Olives.”

When both planes were on the ground, the King went down His boarding ramp and up Label’s.

“You soldiers did a great job with Satan today,” He said sincerely. “The whole universe owes you a debt of gratitude for incarcerating the Evil One for 1,000 years of peace. Thank you very much.”

“You’re welcome, Sir,” said Label crisply, snapping a salute.

“As you gentlemen probably know, the Trinity is very concerned that all prophecy is fulfilled, and that includes My landing on the Mount of Olives, with the mountain splitting.” The prophet explained it this way, in [Zech. 14:3-4].

‘Then the LORD will go out and fight against those nations, as he fights in the day of battle. 4 On that day his feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a great valley, with half of the mountain moving north and half moving south.’

“My job is to land on the Mount of Olives. The Father will handle the mountain splitting, and the Holy Spirit will handle the public relations,” the King said with a smile.

Jim had a sudden homiletical thought. Much of the work of the Trinity could be explained by simply saying ‘It’s a division of work.’

The King said, “Label, you take the pilot’s seat, Jim, you take the co-pilot’s seat, and I’ll sit behind Label.”

And with that, phase two of The King is Coming was at 60,000 feet.

“Fly to the Mount of Olives and hover at 500 feet,” said Label to his plane’s computer.

“Take me slowly down till I can just step off the ramp and onto the ground,” the King requested.

“Roger that!” said Label.

Jim glanced out the cockpit bubble at the rising topography of Israel’s Mount of Olives. In ancient times, the slope was covered with olive trees. But by the time of the Second Coming, the olive trees were long gone. All that was left was a limestone ridge.

There was a tremendous crowd of rubberneckers who wanted to be as close as possible to the coming King when He landed. Actually, the Holy Spirit had been working on publicity for the Mount of Olives landing for several weeks. The Holy Spirit had also provided an HD video feed to all the world’s TV networks so the whole world could watch the King land on the Mount of Olives if they cared to tune in.

Chapter 24: The Good Guys Win the Battle of Armageddon

Ben was bursting with pride and joy at the fall of Satan. “Hey, everybody, Dad was copilot on Label’s plane, the one that just took care of old Satan,” he shouted while dancing a jig around the perimeter of the assembled crowd at the Viewing station. The crowd laughed and clapped. Some began to get in behind Ben as he danced his way around the assemblage for a second time. Debbie, Maddie, Jessi, and Shelley were right behind the exuberant Ben.

Right after the King’s briefing, Michael and Gabriel filed a work order with Bezalel and Oholiab asking for a modification on the K-37 they would be using to capture the Beast and the False Prophet and drop them alive into the Lake of Fire.

The tabernacle whiz kids listened carefully to the Arch Angels’ request. Then they smiled, nodded, and began trundling the soon-to-be modified K-37 into a maintenance hangar.

Bezalel and Oholiab worked in the hangar the rest of that day and until the pilots reported to their planes Tuesday. By then, they were able to assure Michael and Gabriel that the modified K-37 would work exactly as requested.

Now, aloft in their K-37, they listened with pleasure as Label reported that his mission had been achieved. Now, it was their turn.

“Find the plane the Beast and the False Prophet is in,” said Michael cheerfully to his plane’s computer.

In less than ten Earth seconds, the computer replied, “Target acquired as an F-18 bearing enemy markings, with the False Prophet as pilot and the Beast as copilot.”

“Good job, computer,” Michael sang out. “Now close until our K-37 is directly above the Hornet and maintain the Hornet’s speed.”

Inside the enemy plane, the False Prophet said, “What’s that shadow? There isn’t a cloud in the sky.”

The Beast began to look all around the horizon, and then he looked up. “Yeeoww,” he shrieked in terror. The False Prophet looked up, also. What he saw was the underbelly of an unknown aircraft that was slowly coming down toward the Hornet’s cockpit bubble.

Instinctively, he and the Beast unfastened their seat belts and scrunched down as low as possible. The unknown aircraft kept coming down towards the Hornet’s cockpit bubble.

Lower, and lower it came until shards of bulletproof glass rained down on the terrified hostile airmen. With the cockpit bubble crushed into a rain of glass nuggets, there was nothing between them and a circular disk fastened to the attacker’s under belly.

Above, in the K-37 cockpit, Michael pressed a new red button on the dash, recently installed by Bezalel and Oholiab.

The new button activated a powerful electromagnet welded to the K-37’s underbelly. With a resounding thunk, the enemy F-18 was magnetically married to the K-37, until Michael decided to push the red button again

and deactivate the electromagnet. Then the now stalled Hornet would be just another load of trash, falling straight into the Lake of Fire.

“Calling all station,” sang out Michael. “We have the Beast and the False Prophet in custody and are flying to the Lake of Fire. Any further orders?”

“Hallelujah,” boomed the Father. “Praise the Lord,” echoed the Holy Spirit.

“Well done, you good and faithful pilots!” praised the King.

The Holy Spirit said, “Attention all news entities in the whole world. All cockpit cameras are fully operational and you may broadcast all King’s Air Force activities at will.

“In fact, the K-37 that has captured the plane in which the Beast and False Prophet were pilot and copilot has a camera on the underbelly. Some in your audience may enjoy watching these two evil entities fall alive into the Lake of Fire, where there is eternal torment with no destruction. [Rev. 20:14].

“Attention all pilots,” continued the King. You are now free to seek targets of opportunity, but subject to these rules of engagement:

“First, confirm the target is or has been under the control of the Antichrist.

“Second, be sure there is minimal collateral damage to Israel or a neutral nation.

“Third, when you shoot, shoot to kill!”

All angel pilots were listening to the King’s Shoot to kill order with open mikes and responded with their usual raucous HooRUHs, wolf whistles, and cat calls.

Michael’s computer advised him that they were hovering at 1,000 feet above the Lake of Fire. Michael said, Descend to 50 feet and hover.

Michael lightly caressed the electromagnet button, then announced to the whole world, “We are dropping the Beast and the False Prophet into the Lake of Fire at the count of three, from my mark. One, two, three!”

Michael pushed the off button of the electromagnet with a vengeance. Then he and Gabriel watched the crippled F-18 carrying the Beast and the False Prophet fall away from their underbelly on their own camera and disappear into the smoke and flames of the Lake of Fire.

The King’s Air Force was comprised of 115 K-37 attack planes that carried an inexhaustible supply of fuel and arms. The angel pilots who flew the K-37s could fight indefinitely without rest, food, or drink.

Eventually all enemy planes disappeared from the air. All planes parked on the ground were destroyed, also.

All enemy command and control centers, all gun emplacements, and all stockpiles of arms and supplies disappeared from the face of the Earth.

Earlier in the day, Gen. Boaz and his fleet of Israeli IAI Kfir fighter bombers had shredded all massed enemy troops in the Mount Megiddo area.

So, the King formed ten wings of ten K-37s and tasked each wing to comb a specific country. The K-37s’ powerful and intelligent computers did

not miss a single suspicious aggregation of arms or material. Every such item got at least one Sword thrust.

If a K-37 detected a hardened or underground installation, it was destroyed on the correct assumption that no country buries or hardens benign operations.

The whole world watched with total fascination as the King came with deadly destruction for all enemies of Israel. Every K-37 had a camera and all mikes were left open at all times.

This was the first time in the history of the world that any organized operation was totally and continually transparent for the duration. Every TV in the world was tuned to the Air War of Armageddon 24/7.

Even countries that were hostile to Israel could not ignore what the King of Kings and Lord of Lords was doing to anything connected with Satan, the Antichrist, the Beast, or the False Prophet.

In Heaven, every Viewing Station had an SRO crowd around the clock. Everyone who had ever preached a sermon on the endtimes, or written a book about the endtimes became sought after and was continually bombarded by requests for explanations and commentary.

Jim's Dad, Dr. James A. Hogan, Sr. was among the most sought after experts. Many in Heaven had read SR's book on Armageddon or rushed to the library to get a Kindle Fire that had the book.

Ben and Shelly had full time jobs during Grandpa Hogan's ascendancy to the rank of Armageddon "expert." They loved every minute of it, with one continually at his right hand and the other at his left.

"Grandpa, can I get you a cool drink? Can I get you a dish of fruit?"

When they had any free time, they were striding along Heaven's pathways, trundling carts of Kindle Fire that were preloaded with Grandpa's book, The "Last Great Air War: Armageddon". Few passersby who heard the name 'Dr. Hogan' could resist snatching a Kindle Fire from the cart.

Debbie just shook her head with a wry smile. "Kids, you're getting pretty close to what mortals used to call Carnal Pride in the old days."

Chapter 25: Hail, the Conquering Hero! A Victory Parade

The week after the War of Armageddon ended, Jessi asked her Dad an important question.

“Hey, Dad,” she said quietly, “When are we going to have the parade?”

“Parade, what parade?” asked her Dad, who was engrossed in following world coverage of the recent war via an audio patch to a nearby Viewing Station.

“You know, Dad. Like they had in ancient Rome when they wanted to honor a conquering general who had just come home from the wars.”

Jim had been relaxing on a Lucite couch. Suddenly, he shot to his feet, like a ranch hand had just hit him in the rump with a red hot branding iron.

He placed both hands on her cheeks and said softly, “You precious, precious daughter,” looking deep into her blue eyes. I think you’ve got something.”

Then he paged Label. He hadn’t spoken to the Arch Angel since they had shaken hands after landing their K-37.

“You rang?” Label rumbled pleasantly in his ear. “What’s up?”

“Do you know anything about a victory parade for the King and all his angel pilots?” Jim asked.

There was complete silence for ten seconds. Then Label said, “Be there in a jiff.” And just that quick, there he was.

“Hi, Jessi,” smiled Label, giving her a quick hug. “Now I know where the idea of a victory parade came from. Back during my Rapture class for your Dad’s church, I knew you were smarter than the average bear!”

“Easy, Label,” joked her Dad. “Remember, she’s glorified, and not susceptible to carnal pride.”

Label just smiled and tousled Jessi’s hair.

“Tell you what, folks. I think a victory parade is a great idea. But I need to check it out with the Trinity first. Right up front, they may think it’s too close to vainglory. But on the other hand, I can say how could we pass up such a great chance to bring glory to the Trinity. Especially since the whole world saw the King and His air force atomize the Evil Four and all their followers.

“Stay tuned, and I’ll get back to you as soon as I can.!” And Label was gone.

The next day, Label dropped in on the Hogan party at their spot in the Wedding Pavilion.

“Great news, folks! The Trinity has endorsed the idea of a King’s Victory Parade. It will begin one Earth week from today, subject to these provisions:

First, only angel pilots and angel musicians may participate in the parade. Pastor Jim, the copilot for Label, may also ride on Label’s K-37.

The Angel Marching Band will be the primary music unit.

Second, all music is to be Christian, played in cut time. [March time.] The songs will include the following:

Are You Washed in the Blood

**At Calvary
Battle Hymn of the Republic
Faith Is the Victory
Glory to His Name
He Keeps Me Singing
He Lives
I Know Whom I Have Believed
I Will Sing the Wondrous Story
In My Heart There Rings a Melody
Jesus Saves
Joy Unspeakable
Keep on the Firing Line
Leaning on the Everlasting Arms
Love Lifted Me
New Name Written Down in Glory
Nothing but the Blood
Onward Christian Soldiers
Power in the Blood
Redeemed How I love to Proclaim It
Revive Us Again
Satisfied
Send the Light
Since Jesus Came into My Heart
Sing of My Redeemer
Stand Up, Stand Up for Jesus
Standing on the Promises
Such Love, with triple wonderfuls in chorus
Tell It to Jesus
The Blood Will Never Lose Its Power
There Shall Be Showers of Blessing
Victory in Jesus
What a Friend We Have in Jesus**

The Song List will be displayed on a light board held high so parade watchers can see what songs are being played and page the Drum Major with requests for the next song to be used.

The King and his K-37 will be in the first section of the parade.

All the K-37s and the flatbed for the Chorale and Symphony will be towed by small, electric “donkey engines”

The Pilots and Copilots will march behind the marching band.

The Angel Chorale and symphony orchestra will ride on a flatbed and perform Handel’s Hallelujah Chorus.

One special note about the Angel Chorale. This is the same group of angels that sang to the shepherds the night the Lamb was born!

The parade route will follow the paved path that passes by the following points: the Holy Temple, the Wedding Pavilion, the Bible Museum, and the Heaven Library.

High definition cameras and stereo recording equipment will be set up at the above locations. Additional broadcasting equipment will be set up when there is a distance of over 100 yards between the above locations

The sights and sounds of the King's Victory Parade will be broadcast to the world, 24/7.

The parade will move continuously for 48 Earth hours.

Label held up an electronic tablet as he explained each feature of the parade, so all in the Hogan group could see each point as it was made.

Then Label said as an aside to the group, "The Trinity was so particular on the points of the parade because of the world broadcast. If there are still mortals on Earth who wish to accept the Lamb of God and have their names written in the Lamb's Book of Life, they may do so up until the time of the Great White Throne Judgment. Perhaps the Victory Parade will prompt some souls to accept the Lamb of God before the deadline of the Great White Throne Judgment.

"Of course you people know that angels can march, play, and sing all day every day, without danger of fatigue, tired embouchures, loss of wind, or sore feet."

"We can't wait to hear the Angel Marching Band play all our camp meeting favorites," smiled Grandma Cutter. "We haven't heard some of these songs sung in church for many years!"

The parade briefing broke up with everyone talking excitedly of the coming 48 hour parade.

The entire census of angels was pressed into service in making preparations for the parade. The Angel Chorale and Symphony were ready to go on the Hallelujah Chorus. However, some members of the marching band had never played some songs in cut time and needed a little rehearsal. Pilots and copilots already had uniforms. But teams of seamstresses had to whip out 260 band uniforms plus uniforms for the drill team, the drum major, and the twirlers.

Construction teams began to build and erect aluminum viewing stands to line both sides of the parade route for the viewers.

Many glorified residents of Heaven declared they were going to watch all 48 hours of the parade. They agreed with Grandma Cutter. Many songs the band would be playing were in the hymnals used in their former churches but had been replaced by a steady diet of Praise and Worship choruses projected onto screens.

They sorely missed the old songs and couldn't wait for the parade to begin.

Finally, parade day arrived.

The Hogan-Cutter group had camped out on an entire section of bleachers. Ben was heard to call out, "Hey, Maddie. Did you hear Dad will be riding in the parade? He's the only former mortal in the whole parade!" This time Debbie retained her mother role and took him aside.

"Ben, we are all very proud of your Dad and are also anxious to see him ride in the parade. But maybe you ought to keep our family profile a little lower, don't you think?"

Ben hugged Debbie, and said, “You’re right Mom. I’ll sing Dad’s praises within earshot of the family only.”

Everyone listened for the first sounds of a drum. Soon they heard the rat a tat tat of a fife and drum corps.

And then they saw the colors. In the center was the largest flag, the King’s flag. The predominant colors of the flags and uniforms were red and white. The King’s flag was white and displayed a rampant lion in the center with the words King of Kings and Lord of Lords in a circle around it. To the left of the King’s flag, the stars and stripes snapped briskly in an unfelt breeze, and to the right of the King’s flag was the flag of Israel; a blue star of David in a field of white.

Label had told the Hogan group that the colors would include Old Glory because of the very active Christians United for Israel [CUFI] organization that had flourished in the States right up to the Rapture.

Behind the colors came a 100 angel drill team in 10 rows of ten, dressed in red uniforms trimmed in white, with white pith helmets, and carrying white drill rifles. The drill team was doing a continuous rapid manual of arms drill, complete with out of sight rifle tosses that always came down right in the hands of the tossers.

Behind the drill team came a row of ten herald trumpets. From their five-foot extended bells hung red and white banners that read “Here comes the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.”

Their fanfare was both intricate and beautiful.

Behind the herald trumpets came the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, riding on his K-37. He was resplendent in His iridescent white linen uniform trimmed in scarlet and He wore His crown hat with the miniature maps of all the countries in the world.

The cockpit canopy had been removed and in its place was a rotating disk on which the King and his copilot rode. He maintained position and as the disk rotated, He waved and saluted the crowds that filled all the bleachers along the way. The crowd responded with the utmost enthusiasm: shouts of Hallelujah, Praise the Lord, Hoo-RUH, and whistles.

All pilots and copilots had been instructed to pay special attention to the HD cameras and always make eye contact with a camera lens when they saw one.

This was the first time that most of the audience had seen a K-37 up close and personal and they cheered both the King and His steed with enthusiasm approaching hysteria.

Behind the King and His K-37 came a drum major with tall shako and five foot silver baton. Behind the drum major came a row of 10 twirlers who twirled their batons so fast, they were a blur, and who tossed their batons so high, they went out of sight but were always caught behind the back when they came down.

Then came a 10 by 20 foot electronic display panel that showed the play list being used by the band. This panel was on a dolly trundled along by four angels who kept it parallel to the line of march so it would be visible

for crowds on the left and right. If a parade watcher saw a song he wanted to hear, he could page the drum major, who then relayed the information to the band.

Then came the 260 piece band. Of course, a band that consists of angels can play Heavenly music 24/7 without loss of embouchure or wind. All instruments were perfectly in tune and every note was executed perfectly; never flat or sharp.

Jim felt the quality of music exceeded that which he remembered while watching the US Marine or Navy band march past in a parade.

The instrumentalists in the band marched 10 across and were made up of the following instruments in the order of march:

Note how the trumpets and trombones are placed throughout the band to more evenly distribute the basic melody.

In the rows of trumpets, cornets, trombones, and clarinets, 4 played melody, 3 played 2nd harmony, and 3 played 3rd harmony.

one row of trombones;

one row of trumpets;

one row of cornets;

two rows of clarinets;

two rows of piccolos and flutes;

two rows of saxes;

one row of trumpets;

one row of trombones;

one row of mellophones;

one row of flugelhorn;

one row of trumpets;

one row of trombones;

one row of oboes;

one row of French horns;

one row of euphoniums;

one row of trumpets;

one row of trombones;

one row of baritones;

one row of tenor horns;

one row of trumpets;

one row of tubas;

one row of trumpets;

one row of Sousaphones, complete with covers that showed a rampant lion with King of Kings and Lord of Lords around it;

one row of bass drums on wheels;

two rows of snare drums;

one row of cymbals;

one row of timpani ;

one row of trumpets;

one row of castanets ;

one row of chimes;

one row of glockenspiels;

**one row of xylophones;
one row of trumpets.**

After the band came Arch Angel Label with copilot Pastor Jim Hogan riding on their K-37. They stood back to back on the rotating disk, waving and saluting the crowd, and they got the same kind of response the King was getting.

After Label came 230 Angel Pilots, and Co-pilots marching along in rows of 10.

Then came Arch Angel Michael with his copilot, riding on their K-37.

Then came the Angel Chorale and Symphony Orchestra riding on a wide flatbed trailer, singing and playing Handel's Hallelujah Chorus. Of course, that brought the crowd to its feet as they enjoyed the Heavenly music.

Arch Angel Gabriel got a lot of ribbing from his fellow angels because he was the last unit in the parade. Arch Angel Label told him he should be leading the parade because it was his prodigious trumpet blast that helped raise the curtain on the end of time.

Gabriel rode on his K-37 with his copilot standing on a rotating disk. Then came a baby elephant with a large sign on his back side that said The End!!!

This was too much for Ben, who jumped down out of the stands, vaulted onto the elephant's back, and made at least two circumnavigations of the parade route.

Maddie and Jessi thought Ben's antics were hilarious, laughing and clapping furiously. Debbie just shook her head and hid her face in her palms.

When world news cameras broadcast Ben's antics, the caption under the picture read, "Copilot Pastor Jim Hogan's son, Ben, helping to end the gorgeous parade."

For two weeks, the news media of the world talked non-stop about the parade. Not only was the Victory Parade big news on Earth, it was also big news in Heaven.

During the parade, every Viewing Station across Heaven's gorgeous terrain had standing room only, and not too much of that.

The Holy Spirit produced DVDs of the band playing the glorious gospel songs of the church. This DVD was playing at all viewing stations and copies of the band DVD were heard playing on all household DVD players, also. There was no doubt in anyone's mind that people in general loved the long-shelved gospel songs that lay dormant in dusty, unused hymnals for so many years.

Chapter 26: Selecting the Bride Elect

A Few months after the Victory Parade, Debbie Hogan was relaxing in their area of the Wedding Pavilion when Label came strolling up.

“Hi, Debbie?” Is Jessi around?”

“She and Maddie just went jogging. She’ll be back in an hour or so,” replied Debbie. “What are you up to?” Other people might just drop by for a chat, but not Label. If Label, the Arch Angel, appeared suddenly without notice, he was sure to have an agenda.

“Jim around?” parried Label, with a broad smile on his shaggy face.

“Joseph R. Label, MD, now I know you’re up to something,” sparred Debbie.

Just then, Jim walked up. “Oh, boy,” he smiled. “Debbie and Label with their heads together. Looks like work for someone, and probably me.”

“No work. Just your approval, and Debbie’s, too.”

Debbie moved closer to Jim and Label. “Approval for what? No, let me go back to my first question. What are you up to?”

“Here I come, bearing glad tidings and all I get is the third degree.”

Label rumbled again, although pleasantly.

“I like Debbie’s line of questioning. What are you up to?” persisted Jim.

“Here are my glad tidings,” smiled Label. “Jessi has been nominated for the role of the Bride Elect in the King’s coming wedding.”

“Who has been nominated?” asked Debbie.

“And what, pray tell, is a Bride Elect?” persisted Jim.

“When the King gets married, we all know He is the groom,” said Label, taking up a favorite role as teacher. “And theoretically, the bride is the Raptured church. But a wedding of one Groom and thousands of brides is somewhat cumbersome, to say the least.

“So the Trinity has decided that the three Arch Angels should each nominate one young lady to represent the Raptured church. And I have nominated Jessi to be that one young lady, with your approval, of course. So, if elected, Jessi will come down the aisle at the King’s wedding as his bride elect!”

“Thanks for nominating Jessi,” stated Debbie, tousling Label’s leonine head.

“You’re welcome, I’m sure,” smiled Label, thoroughly enjoying his role as nominator.

“If Jessi has been nominated, that means an election. Aren’t we getting pretty close to inciting vanity?” asked Jim.

“Let me tell you the rest of the story,” said Label assuming his favorite position with his booted feet up on a nearby banquet table.

“Each of the three Arch Angels nominated a candidate for Bride Elect. Jessi was my choice.

“The campaign will last one Earth day and the voting will be done by the Trinity, the Arch Angels, the 100 Angel Reps, and the 24 Elders.

“How can Jessi possibly have an impact in one day of campaigning with such an august electorate?”

“Each candidate will have one third of an Earth day, 8 hours, to campaign, and each of the Arch Angels, Michael, Gabriel, and I will have access to the same tools.

“And here,” smiled Label, “is my campaign tool!” and he whipped out a Kindle Fire with Jessi on the cover, as she looked during the news conference following an incident outside the Carlisle courthouse 10 years ago. By now, the entire Hogan entourage had gathered in the Hogan corner of the Wedding Pavilion. They all wanted to watch the Kindle’s 9 inch screen, so Label pulled out a controller from his breast pocket and suddenly Jessi was on one of the flat panel five foot screens that were positioned throughout the Pavilion.

“Jessi’s campaign will consist of this clip: Fox News coverage of the News Conference outside the Carlisle Pa. courthouse.”

See: Chapter 18 of Parsonage.”

The press did not ignore Jessi when she exited the court house. In addition to her being a key figure in the drama which had just taken place, she was attractive, articulate, and poised. All the old hands in the news-gathering business knew in a flash that she would look great on camera and in press photos. As she walked down the court house steps, the first to reach her was the ABC team headed by their White House correspondent, Rex Canfield. Canfield had been traveling by helicopter from Washington to New York when news of the strange goings-on in south central Pennsylvania reached him by phone. Within minutes he was on the grounds of the Carlisle War College and racing by taxi to the court house.

Jessi gulped when she looked down and saw the familiar ABC logo clipped to a mike being held by a man she had seen on the ABC nightly news numerous times. “Jessi, can you tell us what happened inside the court room between you and Carla Stetson,” asked the newsman smoothly. He’d been well briefed while still on the chopper, including the fact that Jessica Hogan preferred to be known as Jessi.

“She jumped one of the officers and got his gun. Then she began waving it around and threatened to shoot five or six of us.” Jessi’s throat got tight at the memory of what happened next. “When my Dad and a lot of my friends started praying out loud, she put the gun in my mouth and screamed that if everyone didn’t stop praying, she was going to shoot me right away.”

Tears were trickling from the corners of both eyes and she turned away from the correspondent to wipe her face. Canfield filled while Jessi regained her composure.

“For those who just tuned in, we’re talking live with Jessi Hogan outside the county court house in Carlisle, Pennsylvania. Just moments ago, the mother of the victim in a sexual assault case being tried here went berserk ...”

After the update, the ABC correspondent turned to Jessi again with the standard “how did you feel?” question. “I was scared to death, of course,” Jessi answered simply. “And a gun barrel tastes terrible.”

“I’m sure it does,” chuckled Canfield. Then he came back with a more substantive question. “I understand the gun Carla was using, a Smith & Wesson Police Special, I believe it was– this police revolver misfired five times in succession. Do you have any idea how something like that could happen?”

“As far as guns are concerned, I know less than nothing. I’ve never even fired one in my life. But–” The newsman was visibly uncomfortable with the turn this interview had taken. But Jessi wasn’t shy about stating her beliefs. As the ABC mike started to move away from her chin, she gently placed her hand above the news man’s hand and eased it back into its original position.

“I just want to say one more thing. I know there will be tests to see why that gun didn’t shoot, or why the bullets didn’t go off. And I’m positive those tests will show that the gun and the bullets are perfectly okay. That gun didn’t go off while it was in my mouth because God wouldn’t let it go off. And God wouldn’t let it go off because of the prayers of my Mom and Dad, and all my friends who were in there with me.”

Canfield gave Jessi a sincere but off-camera wink as he regained control of the mike. **“We’ll be back with more from the Cumberland County Court House in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, but now back to New York. Peter?”**

Jessi just had time to wipe her face and blow her nose when a Fox News mike was thrust under her chin. The correspondent was a young woman with red hair and a well- concealed Georgia accent. She introduced herself as Joy Apple.

“Tell me about your sweat shirt. I see a lot of the young people who were in the parade a while ago are wearing this kind of shirt. Does it have any significance?” Proudly Jessi told about the Ivory Club and the lady from Fox News seemed genuinely interested, not restive and anxious to move on to another more news-worthy topic.

“Does this mean that all of you are virgins and plan to be until you get married?” asked Joy. **“Part of that is true,”** said Jessi, happy to tell anyone who would listen about Ivory.

“All of us have taken a vow of celibacy until we marry. That part is true. But Ivory only deals with the future, not the past. So the primary issue is celibacy for the future, not virginity in the past. Right? Celibate, and proud of it. Aren’t we guys?”

Several Ivory members had gathered around Jessi and Joy Apple during the interview. Their support of the concept of celibacy until marriage was spontaneous and enthusiastic.

True to the Fox News style of coverage, Joy was unhurried and thorough in her efforts to learn more about Ivory and the idea of celibacy until marriage.

“I understand that celibacy support groups are a growing thing on high school and college campuses. Would you mind if we put your name and address up on the screen so our viewers can contact you if they’d like information on starting such a group in their community?”

“Love to,” responded Jessi, thrilled to see information about Ivory on national TV. As soon as Joy Apple and her camera team moved on to interview Jim Hogan, a print reporter from the Philadelphia Inquirer asked Jessi for an interview. This time the questions focused on what Ivory did for its members in support of their continued celibacy.

“One of the main things we do,” explained Jessi, “is help keep kids from lighting the fuse in the first place when they first start a relationship. Back when I was in junior high, my dad– that’s him over there, talking with the Fox News reporter, my dad gave a little talk on sex for our youth group at church. He called a guy and a girl up to the front of the room and he gave the guy a big firecracker with a fuse about this long–” and she held her hands about ten inches apart. Of course the firecracker was a fake, just a towel roll covered with aluminum foil. The fuse was real, though. Then he gave both of them a pair of asbestos gloves, and they each had to wear a lab apron, too, to protect their clothes. Then he said that this was their first date and they were alone. He lit the fuse and told them to pass it back and forth until he said stop. When he said ‘stop’, the one who didn’t have the firecracker had to pinch out the lit fuse with the gloves. Then he said they were on their second date and he lit the fuse again. And again they passed the fake firecracker back and forth until he said ‘stop’, and they pinched out the fuse again, too. “Well, after they did this a couple times, the fuse started getting really short.

The next time when he said ‘stop’, the guy had the firecracker and the girl had to pinch out the fuse. But just when she started to pinch it out, BAM! there was an explosion. Actually, it was my mom sticking a pin in a big balloon back stage.

It sure made everybody jump! Made us think, too. Later, Dad said that kissing and petting on a date was like passing that firecracker back and forth. Sooner or later the fuse will get short and BAM! an explosion.

“I never forgot that lesson with the firecracker.”

“So that’s what you tell your members?” asked the reporter. “No kissing and no petting?”

“Definitely no petting. That has its place in a marriage relationship because it prepares a couple for having sex. But it has no place for people who are not married.”

“What about no kissing?” persisted the reporter. “Isn’t that a little unrealistic?”

“We encourage kids to limit kissing to a form of communication. I have a boyfriend and we kiss to say hello. We kiss to say good-bye. And we kiss to say we care for each other. But we don’t make kissing a major activity on a date. That kind of kissing is for the purpose of sexual arousal and that’s just like petting.”

By this time, several reporters had gathered and were either writing furiously in their notebooks or poking boom mikes in Jessi’s direction as she found herself the center of attention at her own impromptu news conference.

“What makes you such an authority on human sexuality?” asked a young woman in the back row, and her question was covered with the slime of sarcasm.

“I’m not an authority, in a general sense, that is,” answered Jessi pertly. But I am an authority on what God has to say about human sexuality, because I read the book!” and she held up her NIV Bible with a pink leather binding.

“How do you know you’re interpreting the Bible correctly,” asked another reporter in the same vein of sarcasm.

“Have you attended seminary?”

“No, not a formal seminary,” responded Jessi while keeping a smile on her face and in her voice. Underneath, she was a lot more tense than her behavior displayed and she prayed constantly for the wisdom and power of the Holy Spirit.”

As she talked to the reporters, Jim and Debra, Dave and Patricia, Paul Donaldson, and all the Ivory kids made a big circle which enclosed Jessi and her questioners. Silently and unobtrusively everyone moved into position, and then they all joined hands. The average observer couldn’t tell by looking or listening, but Jessi knew in her heart that once again this band of prayer warriors was lifting a volume of prayer on her behalf. This time, the enemy wasn’t in the form of a demon-possessed woman with a lethal weapon. This time she was taking her stand against liberal members of the press. And every prayer warrior in the circle was determined that she hold the banner of normalcy, decency, and scriptural holiness high.

“What do you mean, ‘not a formal seminary?’” asked another print reporter”

“I was raised in a parsonage,” declared Jessi proudly, “and I learned what the Bible says about sex from day one.”

“And I suppose you were taught that sex outside of marriage is a sin,” sneered still another reporter. What had started as a neutral interview was turning into something more gritty as more and more reporters gathered inside the circle of prayer warriors.

“Yes, I was taught that. And I was taught that because it’s precisely what the Bible says,” answered Jessi archly.

“And how do we know that’s what the Bible says?” persisted another reporter. “Why should we believe you, just because you’re a preacher’s kid?” Well I, for one, don’t believe a word of it!”

“Big mistake,” whispered Jim to Debra as Jessi whipped her Bible out from under her arm and flipped it open. “Now watch this!”

“You can certainly ignore what I say. After all, I’m nobody special. But you can’t ignore what the Word of God says. Here, let me show you,” and Jessi performed the manual of arms flawlessly on the topic of God’s requirement that all human sexuality must be limited to a heterosexual marriage.

From Leviticus to Romans to Corinthians and back again, expertly she cited verse after verse which pounded home the ageless truths of sexual purity. She found each verse in a whirl of riffled pages. She used a carefully

manicured forefinger to point to the exact point on each page where the verse began, and she quoted each verse from memory, complete with book, chapter, and verse.

Many of the reporters began to warm to Jessi, in spite of their liberal leanings. Here was a born-again Christian who didn't fit their stereotype. They liked the way she staunchly stood up for her beliefs and backed up those beliefs with a dazzling display of Biblical swordsmanship.

Before long, a Fox News cameraman was poking the snout of his mini-cam right down on the pages of Jessi's NIV as she pointed out each verse while quoting it.

And when Jessi realized what the mini-cam operator was up to, she played to the camera, holding the Bible at a better angle so he could get a good shot. Meanwhile, the prayer warriors on the perimeter of the ad hoc news conference maintained their silent volume of prayer. Jim turned to Debra and they exchanged smug smiles. They had never been more fiercely proud of their daughter than they were right now.

Quickly the media people tired of harassing Jessi and her conservative convictions. A few hung around to ask another taunting question or two but Jessi still held her ground. In fact, at no point in the entire exchange did any of the crafty and experienced news people penetrate her defense.

"If I was an Olympic boxing judge," said Dave to Patricia, "I'd say she definitely won all three rounds!"

Everyone around the prayer circle agreed. Jessi just smiled and said, "To God be the glory."

"Well folks, I nominate Jessica Lee Hogan as the Bride Elect and I rest my case," smiled Label smugly. "I know there are many thousands of wonderful young women in the body of the Raptured church. But you'll look long and hard and not find another young woman who epitomizes the purity of womanhood and who should walk down the aisle with the King.

"And I want to emphasize, that news conference you just saw was totally spontaneous and unrehearsed."

Suddenly Jessi burst out of the crowd and hugged the stolid Label and gave him a big kiss on his hairy cheek.

Then she turned to the crowd, "And that was a holy kiss for someone I love spiritually!" she said with a curtsy.

By now, a large crowd had assembled around the Hogan enclave and they all responded with a loud and boisterous acclamation in the affirmative!

Label took Maddie, Jessi, Debbie, and Jim aside. "How about it? Do you parents approve of my nominating Jessi to be the Bride Elect?"

"We certainly agree with Jessi's purity," affirmed Debbie. "We just don't want to get too high a profile. Having a famous war pilot in the family is already high enough!"

"Debbie, if the Trinity has endorsed my nomination, you can rest assured that it will be nothing but wholesome," smiled Label.

"Jim, any thoughts?"

“I agree with Debbie on the low profile business. But if the Trinity approves, it has to be okay with us. And Jessi certainly approves, too.”

Jessi, Maddie, Ben, and Shelley nodded their approval, smiling through tears.

So, Label’s nomination of Jessi Hogan as one of the three candidates for the Bride Elect was confirmed by the Hogan household.

The election began one week later in Heaven’s Conference Room.

Heaven’s Conference Room was filled to capacity with the three Deities, the three Arch Angels, 100 Angel Reps, and the 24 Elders. The Father sat at the head of the table, the Son sat at the Father’s right hand, and the Holy Spirit sat at His left hand.

The Arch Angels sat close to the head of the table. Label and Michael sat on the Son’s side of the table. Gabriel sat next to the Holy Spirit.

The 100 Angel Reps represented the numberless angels out across the universe with each Angel Rep representing one percent of the total angelic host.

The Father opened the meeting.

“We are gathered here today to vote for the Bride Elect from the three candidates nominated by Arch Angels Label, Michael, and Gabriel.

“The wedding where the Son will claim His bride, the Raptured Church is imminent. Since the Bride really consists of countless millions of wonderful women of God, it seemed appropriate to the Trinity that we winnow down this large number to three nominees selected by our Arch Angels.

“Today, the campaigning will begin, culminated by an election with those voting being, the 100 Angel Reps, the Arch Angels and the 24 Elders.

“Each Arch Angel will have 8 Earth hours to present his nominee and extol her virtues and positive characteristics. The nominee may also speak on her own behalf. An Arch Angel may use any device or process to present his nominee as long as the same devices and processes are equally available to the other Arch Angels.

“Are there any questions?” and the Father paused to scan the room for anyone with a question. There were no questions.

“I declare the campaign begins now. Label, the floor is yours!”

Today Label wore a white satin suit stitched in purple and this seven foot giant of an Arch Angel made an impressive sight with his riot of blonde curly hair and well trimmed yellow beard.

“First, I want to present my nominee for the Bride Elect,” said Label.

“Her name is Jessica Lee Hogan and she is the daughter of Pastor Jim and Debbie Hogan. You know that Jim Hogan was my copilot when we put Satan in his place, pun intended.”

The audience responded to the Satan reference with typical angel pilot exuberance, complete with hooRUHs, Fist pumps, wolf whistles, and catcalls.

As soon as the racket died down, Label said, “Honored electorate, I present Miss Jessica Lee Hogan.”

The electorate responded with a long round of applause.

“Our campaign will rest entirely on a news conference that featured Jessi following a very unusual event that took place at the Carlisle Pennsylvania County Court House about 10 Earth years ago. I will play the broadcast video that was made that day for the next 30 minutes or so. This same video will be playing continuously at all Viewing Stations for the rest of our eight hours of campaigning. That commercial news coverage will tell you all you need to know about the virtues of Miss Jessi Hogan.”

Jessi had told Label she would allow her name to be presented but opted to forgo any speaking. She said what she said at the news conference was the best speech she could possibly make.

For the next 30 minutes, the electorate was captivated by what they saw and heard from the news coverage of the activity outside the Carlisle Pa. courthouse was displayed for all to see.

Go to chapter 18 of Parsonage.

When the screen faded to black at the end of the video, the electorate rose as a body and the applause was long and loud.

Jessi just smiled, and said with a curtesy, as she had that day some 10 Earth years ago. “To God be the glory.”

The other two Arch Angels presented their nominees. Both were married for many years. One was a college president, and the other was a cardiac surgeon. Both elected to make personal speeches, featuring their impressive resumes and each speech ran at least one hour.

However, neither of these stellar women of the church drew one tenth the enthusiasm that Jessi had done by being herself in a public situation.

During the 8 hours of campaigning each of the other two nominees were allotted, they used their time by running the same speech in the Conference Room. These speeches ran on all Viewing Stations. As people strolled by, they would stop a few minutes and then move on. The response of Heaven’s population was tepid at best ranging down to a large yawn.

Ben and Shelley had to be restrained by their mother as they walked by where Jessi’s competition was speaking. Debbie said with gritted teeth, “Just keep on walking. Just keep on walking.”

At the end of the 24 hours of campaigning, the electorate reconvened in Heaven’s Conference Room.

Again those present were the Trinity, the three Arch Angels, the 24 Elders, 100 Angel Reps.

One of the more outspoken Angel Reps asked for the floor for the purpose of making a motion.

When the Father granted his request, the angel said,

“I move we conduct this election by acclamation!”

At least a dozen other Angel Reps leapt to their feet and shouted “Second!”

The Father brought his silver mallet, down on the mahogany lectern with the sound of rolling thunder.

“It has been moved and seconded that we conduct the election of the Bride Elect by acclamation. All in favor, respond by saying ‘Aye.’”

The electorate roared “Aye!”

“So ordered,” responded the Father.

“Jessica Lee Hogan is hereby elected as the Bride Elect by acclamation.”

Then turning to the prospective Bridegroom, He said, “Son, we have a wedding to plan as soon as possible.”

Chapter 27: The Wedding of the Lamb

The first order of business was for the Bride Elect to choose her attendants.

"The matron of honor is easy. That's you, Mom," Jessi said smiling and hugging Debbie.

"And Ben, you are the ring bearer, and Shelley, you are the flower girl. And Maddie, Grandma Hogan and Grandma Cutter are the brides matrons.

As soon as Jessi's choices had been declared, a brace of angels appeared to escort them to Heaven's Sewing Room.

Of course everyone would be wearing white linen, including tuxes for Ben and Jim.

The tuxes would be trimmed in scarlet at the lapels and cummerbund.

While they were all engrossed in fittings, an angel appeared with a message for Jessi.

"The Lamb would like to see you," he said simply. "May He come in?"

Jessi answered this request by running to the door herself. She hadn't seen the Lamb since the day of the Rapture when they had met briefly at the Meeting in the Air.

Today, the Lamb was resplendent in a white linen business suit with scarlet at the lapels and cuffs. He wore a white dress shirt with a white Windsor knot tie. As soon as the Lamb saw Jessi, He hugged her firmly and for an extended period of time. When He finally released her, He held her at arm's length, smiling broadly.

"Ah Jessi. My Bride Elect! You are even more beautiful than I have been told."

Jessi curtsied and held His large hands in her small ones. She couldn't believe that these were the hands that had been pierced by Roman crucifixion spikes so that she and the whole world could have everlasting life by accepting Him as their personal Lamb of God.

"Jessi, I want you to know that I have studied your News Conference video and I am totally amazed that one so young could be such a stalwart soldier of the cross. Of course, knowing you are the child of Pastor Jim Hogan tells me a lot about you. Pastor Jim is well thought of by the Trinity and it makes perfect sense that you should turn out to be what you are. A very amazing young lady!

"May I ask you one very personal question," said the Lamb somberly. "During the News Conference in the video, were you a virgin?"

In her mortal life on Earth, such a question would have blown her away. But here, in beautiful Heaven with her as the Lamb's Bride Elect, it seemed a perfectly reasonable question.

"Yes sir, Lamb," she smiling into His eyes. "I was a virgin then and I am still a virgin today. The Rapture kept me and my fiancé from being married as scheduled. So yes, I am still a virgin."

The Lamb returned her smile. "Please know that virginity is not a requirement for the Bride Elect but virginity makes you all the more a perfect representative of the millions of women in the Raptured church. It

will be a distinct honor to have you walk by my side up the path to the Temple to become my Bride in Christ.”

Then the Lamb hugged Jessi again and the hug was totally without sexual overtones, although it was firm and long. As the Lamb hugged Jessi, her mind raced back over the events of the Lamb’s trial, torture, crucifixion and third day resurrection.

When He finally released her, He said, “Jessi, is there somewhere we can sit and talk together? I want you to tell me in your own words all that took place that day in Carlisle, Pennsylvania. Tell me first what you were doing in a county court house in the first place. I know what I saw in the video but what caused all this to come to pass. Can you do that for me, please?”

Jessi smiled and led the Lamb behind a curtain to an area that was used as a dressing room.

“Of course, dear Lamb. As my betrothed husband, you have every right to know all there is to know about me.” Deep in her heart, Jessi knew that the Lamb of God already knew all there was to know about her but she was honored that He wanted to hear the facts in her own words.

When the Lamb took her small hands into His large ones, she couldn’t resist the desire to examine the spike wounds in the palms of His hands. With a well manicured forefinger, she traced the entry wounds in His palms and then turned His hands over and studied the scars on the backs.

“Thank you, Lamb, for dying for my sins so I wouldn’t have to die for those sins,” and she turned His hands palms up and kissed the scars on each.

The Lamb replied by grasping Jessi’s face in His large hands and kissing her on first one cheek and then the other.

“And thank you, Jessi, for being willing to become my Bride Elect.

“Now, can you tell me the whole Carlisle story, from your walking into the Court House to the “Our God Is an Awesome God” parade around the Court House at the end? I’m sure it’s quite a tale!”

For the next hour or so, Jessi and the Lamb just visited. Jessi thought He’s as easy to talk with as Jonathon, my fiancé used to be.

“Jessi,” the Lamb said quietly, “there is one important thing I have to ask of you.

“Father has already decided that you will be appointed Queen and will reign during the Millennium. As you know, I will rule the whole world from David’s throne in Jerusalem as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. Father feels that it would be appropriate to have you by my side as Queen, the First Lady of the world, you might say. And, the Trinity has designated your sister, Maddie, as your Chief of Protocol.

“You would have no administrative responsibilities beyond those pertaining to the social side of my rule. State dinners and things of that nature. And of course, you already know that our relationship would be totally spiritual and asexual.

To say that Jessi was flabbergasted would be an understatement. She was still trying to wrap her mind around the concept of being the Lamb's Bride Elect. Now the King was asking her to become His Queen Designate.

She thought about asking for time to pray about it but the Father and the Son were asking her to become Queen so that made prayer redundant. Or she could ask for time to discuss it with her parents. But she was an adult and the King wanted her to become Queen, so that sounded silly.

At the end, she simply said, "Yes, King. I will be your Queen. However, you have to understand I will be sailing through uncharted waters so I will lean on Maddie to help me get up to speed."

The King smiled and hugged her again. "Thank you, Jessi, for agreeing to be my Queen of the world for the next thousand years. You may rest assured that Maddie will be able to guide you in the most appropriate way in your new role as Queen of the world."

"Should I call you King or should I call you Lamb?" asked Jessi with a smile.

"You may call me Lamb until the coronation," said the Lamb with a hug.

Then it was time to resume the important business of fitting Jessi's wedding gown, and the Lamb had important business elsewhere.

So they parted with one more hug and then He was gone.

Jessi would never forget that hour of visiting and sharing she had with the Lamb.

And now, she had news that would bowl her family over, especially Ben. And she was anxious to talk with big sister Maddie about the schooling she had been receiving from Label and the Trinity.

Time flies when you're having fun and no one ever had more fun than the extended Hogan household in the days and then hours leading up to the Wedding of the Lamb, with Jessi going down the aisle as the Bride Elect.

And then, it was Wedding Day!

The replica of Herod's Temple would be the backdrop for the wedding. The actual vows would be exchanged on a dais built on Solomon's Porch in front of the Gate Beautiful. The processional would follow the main path from the Wedding Pavilion up the temple mount to Solomon's Porch.

The processional route would be about 5,000 yards. Humans would have found this trek excessive but all members of the wedding party had glorified bodies and for them, it was literally a walk in the park.

One advantage of the long processional path was the opportunity it would give the residents of Heaven who wished to see the Wedding Party, up close and personal. The bleachers that had been erected for the Victory Parade were still in place along both sides of the Wedding Path and they were filled to overflowing with both well wishers and the curious.

On the long gentle, slope of the temple mount, angels had erected forward facing bleachers for three hundred yards to enable as many residents of Heaven as possible to be close enough to view the proceedings with the naked eye.

Of course, all wedding proceedings would be captured with HD video cameras and broadcast to both Heaven's viewing stations, and with Holy Spirit's special permission, to all the world's TV networks.

Music for the processional was provided by a string quartet positioned every 15 yards. All string quartets played the same music but in perfect unison, since angels never make mistakes.

In most modern weddings, the bride walks down the aisle on her father's arm. In the wedding of the Lamb, He chose to walk the entire distance with the Bride Elect on His arm.

So, the order of the processional was as follows. First came the flower girl, Shelley Hogan, sister of the Bride Elect. A mere basket was not large enough to contain the rose petals needed to seed the path from the Wedding Pavilion to Solomon's porch.

So the flower girl had assistance from an angel who pushed a large ebony and silver cart that was heaped high with rose petals. And when the supply of rose petals ran low in the cart, another angel swiftly dumped a huge basket of fresh petals into the cart.

Shelley carried a large but lightweight ebony and silver trowel that she used to pave the path to Solomon's porch with the fresh rose petals.

There was a space of 15 yards between each unit in the processional.

Behind the flower girl and her flower cart came the third bride's matron, Mrs. Janice Cutter, the Bride Elect's Paternal Grandmother. Her white lace over linen gown was trimmed in lavender velvet at the throat and the cuffs. The gown had a full train, which was held up by two angels. Mrs. Cutter also carried a basket of rose petals and if she saw a spot that Shelley had missed in her rose petal paving duties, she filled it in from her own basket.

Behind the third bride's matron came the second bride's matron, Mrs. Nancy Hogan, the bride elect's maternal grandmother. Her gown was similar to Mrs. Cutter's but Mrs. Hogan's gown was accented in blue. Then came the first bride's maid, Madlein Carol Hogan, the bride elect's oldest sister. Her gown was trimmed in pale rose. Maddie was also the ring bearer. She carried a round crimson pillow on which rested the ring the Lamb would slip on Jessi's finger as a symbol of His covenant of never dying love and devotion to her. The ring itself consisted of a band of gold and platinum with a triple setting of 18 caret diamonds.

Next came the matron of honor, Mrs. Debbie Hogan, the bride elect's mother. Her gown of the same lace over linen was accented in yellow.

And then came the Bride Elect, on the right arm of the Lamb of God, King of Kings and Lord of Lords. The Bride Elect wore a full and flowing lace over linen white dress that was accented at the throat and cuffs in scarlet. Her train required the services of twelve angels with two angels positioned over one sixth the length of the train. All angels carried the train head high so at no time did it touch the rose petal paved pathway.

The Bride Elect walked proudly at the Lamb's side, on his right arm. The Lamb was dressed in a white linen tux with scarlet lapels and cummerbund.

When the Lamb and Bride Elect reached the first string quartet, it swung into the Bridal Chorus from the 1850 opera Lohengrin, by German composer Richard Wagner. As soon as the string quartet closest to the Bride Elect started playing the Bridal Chorus, all string quartets along the processional began to play the same music. All the instruments were electronically amplified. When the “here comes the bride” Bridal Chorus began to roll across the broad expanse of Heaven, the musical effect was too beautiful for words.

On Earth, all broadcast commentators who were covering the Marriage of the Lamb immediately stopped their ceaseless inane chatter and just let the magnificent music speak for itself.

As the wedding processional began to approach Solomon’s Porch, the Groom’s attendants came through the Gate Beautiful, crossed Solomon’s Porch, descended the steps to join the processional. Label was designated as Best Man, and he went to join Debbie, the Matron of Honor. Following Label was Ben, the First Groomsman, and he went down the steps to meet Maddie, the First Bride’s Maid, the bride elect’s sister, then came Michael, the Second Groomsman, and he met Mrs. Nancy Hogan, the Second Bride’s matron in the processional. Then came Gabriel, third Groomsman, and he met Mrs. Janice Cutter, the Second Bride’s matron.

Across the broad expanse of Solomon’s Porch, a large white trellis had been erected. This trellis was covered with living rose bushes in full bloom.

As the wedding party reached Solomon’s Porch, the units took their places in front of the rose trellis, and facing the crowds in the bleachers.

The Father had elected to perform the ceremony and He now came through the Gate Beautiful, walked across Solomon’s Porch to the steps the processional had used to mount to the Porch, went down those steps and stood facing the vast Heavenly audience as well as people around the world, via the World’s TV networks.

As the Father was moving into position, an angel brought out a Lucite lectern and the Father now stood behind that lectern.

“Welcome to my Son’s wedding. Today, I am addressing the residents of Heaven, the residents of the countries around the world who are viewing these hallowed proceedings via network TV, the members of the Wedding Party who have come to support the Lamb, and His Bride Elect, Miss Jessica Lee Hogan.”

There was substantial applause from the multitudes who were seated in the bleachers along the gentle slope of the Temple Mount.

The Father paused a moment as He waited for the applause to dissipate.

“We are gathered here today as the Holy Trinity and all these witnesses to sanctify the analogous wedding covenant between the Lamb, who is the Groom and the Bride Elect, representing the Raptured Church.

“Just a word of explanation concerning the Bride Elect.”

At this point, the Father explained briefly how Jessi had come to be designated as the Bride Elect who would represent the millions of born-again Christians who had died in Christ and those who were alive at the Rapture.

“At this time, we are going to take 30 minutes to let all of you know the events which led up to Miss Jessi being elected by acclamation. What you will see is a live news coverage video created by Fox News ten Earth years ago on the grounds of the Cumberland County Court House in Carlisle, Pennsylvania USA.”

At this point, a huge screen dropped down above the wedding party and the Fox News video began to play.

Thirty minutes later, the Father again took the lectern.

“Now the whole world knows what those who know and love Miss Jessica Lee Hogan have always known. This, my friends, is one mighty special young lady. I, for one, am happy to welcome her into our family as the Bride of the Lamb.

Again a massive and fervent ovation erupted in the bleachers that were massed in front of the replica of Herod’s Temple.

At that point, an angel pivoted the Lucite lectern and the Father faced the wedding party.

“Now it’s time for the event that you all came to see. May we have the ring please?”

Maddie moved in front of the Lamb, holding it out so He could pluck it off the crimson pillow.

“The round ring symbolizes the eternal nature of the love covenant that exists between a Groom and His Bride.

“Son, you may now place the ring on your Bride’s finger.”

The Lamb slipped the perfectly sized ring on Jessi’s ring finger, and then bowed to kiss the ring and her hand.

The Lamb and Jessi now faced each other, holding hands.

“Jessi, do you accept this ring from the Lamb as a symbol of your eternal love and esteem, forever and ever, worlds without end?”

“Yes, Father,” she said firmly. I accept the Lamb’s ring as our symbol of the covenant of eternal love and esteem, forever and ever, worlds without end.”

“Son, do you covenant to always love and adore your Bride, forever and ever, worlds without end as Christ must love the Church?”

“Yes, Father. I covenant to always love and adore my Bride, Jessica Lee, forever and ever, worlds without end, as I know I must love the church.

“Now that you have exchanged covenant vows and sealed those vows with a ring, I pronounce you Groom and Bride. You may now kiss your bride.”

The Lamb took Jessi in a full and firm embrace. Then he took her face between His hands and kissed her firmly on each cheek. Jessi responded by taking his large hands in her small ones, kissing both scars on both hands.

Then the Father said, “Ladies and Gentlemen of Heaven and the World, I now present to you, Mr. and Mrs. Lamb of God.”

Then the orchestra burst into the Wedding March by Felix Mendelssohn and the wedding party began to reverse their travel along the rose petal-paved pathway. The noise from the bleachers was deafening as the

wedding party passed. Not only the Lamb and His Bride drew a major burst of applause but each unit in the recessional also drew major crowd reaction. Clapping, yelling, whistling, hooRUHs, exclamations of Praise the Lord and Hallelujah made up the crowd's reaction.

That night, as Jim and Debbie rested in their private evening alcove, Jim took Debbie's face in his hands and kissed each cheek fervently

Debbie in turn took Jim's hands in her hands and kissed the palms and then the backs. Then they shared a mutual yawn and drifted off into a state of deep rest. When it was time to get up and start the next day's activities, they would both declare they had never had a better rest.

Chapter 28: Planning for the Millennial Kingdom

The next morning, the Father called a meeting of the advisory board consisting of the Trinity, the 24 Elders, the Arch Angels, and the 100 Angel Reps. The meeting would be held the first day of the week. The agenda would be the matter of establishing a Millennial Headquarters in Jerusalem. During the coming 1,000 years of peace while Satan was incarcerated in the Abyss, Jesus Christ would rule as King of the entire world from David's throne in Jerusalem.

By the way, broadcast rights were given to the entire world for the proceedings of this meeting.

The Father smote the mahogany lectern with the silver mallet, and called to order the advisory board in Heaven's Conference Room.

The Son sat at the Father's right hand, the Holy Spirit sat at His left, and the Arch Angels sat in the front row. The 24 elders and the 100 Angel Reps filled in the rest of the spaces left empty.

"The first order of business," said the Father, will be my reminder that for the past 6,000 years, the residents of Planet Earth have had a pretty free rein in how they conducted their personal affairs. Although I am the one and only God in the entire universe, Earthlings were left to make their own decisions about whom and how they should worship. Divine intervention was limited to the following instances, and the Father turned to a screen behind Him and displayed the following PowerPoint slide:

1 The flood of Noah's day, when the people could think of nothing but evil all the time. [Gen. 6:5].

2 The confusion of languages during the building of the Tower of Babel, because of the pride of the people. [Gen 11:8].

3 The fiery destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah because of gross sexual misconduct. This misconduct was so severe, the men of Sodom even attempted to sexually assault my angels who were there on recon duty. [Gen. 19:4-5]:

Before they had gone to bed, all the men from every part of the city of Sodom—both young and old—surrounded the house. 5 They called to Lot, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we can have sex with them."

"During the next 1,000 years, which many people call the Millennium, all worship will be of Me, my Son, and the Holy Spirit. Collectively we are known as the Trinity. This worship will take place on the Sabbath, and the observation of the Sabbath will take place from sundown on Friday until sundown on the Sabbath. This will be a day of worship and rest, and no servile work may be done on the Sabbath.

The celebration of my Son's birth, Christmas, will be moved from December 25th unto September 25th, the actual date of His birth. The Roman Catholics started the practice of celebrating my Son's birth on December 25 to more closely follow the pagan celebration of the winter solstice, which they hoped to sanctify by calling it the Mass of Christ. Of course, this holiday became known as Christmas.

The celebration of Easter will be terminated because He did not rise from the dead on Sunday morning, it was on Saturday evening.

The year my Son died, Passover fell on a Thursday. Jesus was tried and executed on Wednesday of that year and He was buried in a borrowed tomb before sundown in honor of the coming High Sabbath. Of course, the seventh day Sabbath was observed as always so my Son's resurrection from the dead happened Saturday evening, as soon as the 72 hours of His entombment had been fulfilled, just as He said in [Matthew 12:40].

Easter and the Easter Sunrise Service gives too much honor to the sun god instead of my Son, and will no longer be observed.

"The next order of business will be the official title of my Son, Jesus Christ. For the duration of the millennium, His official title will be King of Kings and Lord of Lords. As was the case during the War of Armageddon, He will be known in everyday parlance as King.

"The next order of business directly involves the King and I now hand My Son the gavel as He explains what the Trinity has decided regarding a Queen during the millennium. Son ...

"Thank you, Father. It gives me great pleasure to announce the Trinity has decided to promote my Bride-Elect, Jessica Lee Hogan, to be my Queen during the millennium. In her new capacity as my Queen, she will serve the world as my First Lady, in much the same way as heads of state have always had First Ladies [or First Gentlemen] to stand with them as their companions.

"Of course, I shouldn't have to remind everyone that all residents of Heaven are asexual and this will hold true for Queen Jessi. And, while she will appoint a staff of assistants from among her friends and relatives to assist her in discharging her duties and responsibilities, she will have no administrative or governing authority whatsoever beyond the social sphere.

"While Queen Jessi is on the agenda, it seems appropriate that I announce my Chief of Staff for the next 1,000 years. That is none other than Queen Jessi's father, Rev. James A. Hogan. Many of you will recognize Jim as Label's co-pilot during the War of Armageddon. This is not nepotism because glorified persons are not capable of unlawful and underhanded dealings with anyone.

"Now Father, I give the gavel back to You."

"Thank you, Son. Or should I say thank you, King.

"I would like to add my endorsement to the appointment of Jessica Lee Hogan as Queen of the World for the millennium. As you know, the Trinity claims Omniscience to the third power. Therefore, I can say without fear of contradiction that Miss Jessi is fully qualified to hold the title of Queen Jessi."

The Father's proclamation of Queen Jessi's qualifications brought the entire assembly to its feet in a sustained rousing ovation of acquiescence.

The Father waited for the crowd to resume their seats.

"The next order of business will be of special interest to all the nations of the Near East

“I will now announce the official boundaries of the land of Israel. As the whole world should know by now, the Israelites are my chosen people and the entire Land of Israel belongs to my chosen people and has from the beginning.

“Here are the official boundaries of the land of Israel. The northern border of modern Lebanon, eastwards (the way of Hethlon) to Zedad and Hazar-enan in modern Syria; south by southwest to the area of Busra on the Syrian border (area of Hauran in Ezekiel); follows the Jordan River between the West Bank and the land of Gilead to Tamar (Ein Gedi) on the western shore of the Dead Sea; From Tamar to Meribah Kadesh (Kadesh Barnea), then along the Nile River to the Mediterranean Sea. The territory defined by these borders is divided into twelve strips, one for each of the twelve tribes.

“If these official boundaries cause any inconvenience to current occupants, this can be equitably resolved through the local Ambassador for the King.

“At this time, I would like to remind you and elaborate on some capital crimes I enumerated in a previous conference in this room. These crimes will be punishable by death within 30 days of conviction based on a review of the facts. By the way, there is no such thing as a second offense because all convicted capital criminals will be executed after conviction of the first offense.

“Capital crimes will include the following:

1. Murder and kidnapping by anyone of anyone. [Exodus 20:13]. If a person is capable of killing or kidnapping another person, he will be tried as a capital criminal regardless of his age or mental faculties.

2. Drug trafficking. Drug trafficking is defined as producing, buying, selling, or giving away any substance for recreational rather than medicinal purposes.

3. Homosexual activity is a violation of my Laws from the very beginning:

“[Lev. 20:13] `If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.”

“Ipso facto, all so called same sex marriages are hereby dissolved and homosexual activity is a capital crime.

4. All guns are hereby ruled as illegal and it will be a capital crime to manufacture, buy, own, sell, carry, or use a firearm of any type. [Isaiah 2:3-4].

5. Hunting for sport is now illegal because the wild animals are now at peace with each other and with humans. There is no reason to hunt them and kill them. [Isaiah 11:6]. There is food in abundance for everyone with no need to rely on wild game.

Now I yield the floor to the King.”

“Thank you, Father,” said the King simply. “Let us pray.

“Heavenly Father and Holy Spirit, I pray for the peaceful transition to the Millennial Reign with me as King. I pray for wisdom for myself and

everyone who acts in my name, that everything We do and say will redound to the glory of Almighty God. Many of the nations who will come under My rule have never had a King in recent history. Our friends in the United States of America are chief among those who will need to adjust to the rule of one man and not a group of elected senators and representatives.

“And as we move our warplanes to storage in an Israeli airfield, may both friends and foes alike see this as a move of necessity on our part and not a hostile action.

“We pray in the Father’s name, Amen.

“Now, the next order of business will be the resurrection of all Jews and gentiles who were martyred during the Tribulation because they chose Me instead of the Antichrist and would not take the mark of the Beast. [Rev. 20:4].

“These martyrs will come to life in Jerusalem at dawn on the first day of the week.

“Then, I will swear them all in as Ambassadors for the King, as Paul declared he was My ambassador in [Eph. 6:20].

“These ambassadors will be assigned to the various countries of the world, according to their skills and preferences.

“In every instance, My Ambassadors will speak for Me in all moral and judicial matters. These Ambassadors may confer with each other but there is no higher Tribunal than two or more Ambassadors on any matter.

“I will be appointing a Chief of Staff and he will have in his office, a hard drive that contains the names of all the raptured and glorified Christians who I am appointing to management type jobs within the office of a country’s Ambassador. These key leaders will be subject to the local Ambassador’s overall supervision. Since all levels of leadership will be filled by persons who are glorified and sinless, I do not anticipate any difficulty.

“Effective immediately, the Ten Commandments are returned to public use. From time to time, I will be releasing more information on the morality of the world, but I will say today that abortion is the murder of a living being because life absolutely begins at conception. Therefore, any person who participates in performing an abortion will be tried for murder and executed 30 days after a conviction.

“There is no appeal of a conviction of a capital crime unless misrepresentation of facts is evident and proven.

This next order of business pertains to worldwide time telling. I know many countries already use military time where a day begins at 0100 hours and ends at 2359 hours. The USA is one notable exception, other than the US military.

12-hour – 24-hour

1:00 AM – 0100 hrs

2:00 AM – 0200 hrs

3:00 AM – 0300 hrs

4:00 AM – 0400 hrs

**5:00 AM – 0500 hrs
6:00 AM – 0600 hrs
7:00 AM – 0700 hrs
8:00 AM – 0800 hrs
9:00 AM – 0900 hrs
10:00 AM – 1000 hrs
11:00 AM – 1100 hrs
12:00 PM – 1200 hrs
1:00 PM – 1300 hrs
2:00 PM – 1400 hrs
3:00 PM – 1500 hrs
4:00 PM – 1600 hrs
5:00 PM – 1700 hrs
6:00 PM – 1800 hrs
7:00 PM – 1900 hrs
8:00 PM – 2000 hrs
9:00 PM – 2100 hrs
10:00 PM – 2200 hrs
11:00 PM – 2300 hrs
12:00 AM -- 2400 hrs**

“Now, the last order of business is moving our fleet of K-37 warplanes to Israel.

“The prophets tells us that Satan will try to start an insurrection as soon as his 1,000 years of incarceration are ended. So while we still have plenty of time, I want to move those planes to Israel. The Holy Spirit tells me He has found a secluded airfield unused for many years. It is just a few miles from Jerusalem and has enough space for our 111 planes. Since the K-37s have total VTOL capability, we won’t need any runway space, just parking space.

“There are two accommodations we need to make for our Earthbound friends. We must fly with stealth turned completely off and at commercial airliner speed. We don’t want to risk some sleep-deprived airline pilot blundering into our path at great loss of civilian life.

“In general, the Millennium will be a time of peace. However, in the event that some nation or faction ever attempts any sort of insurrection there will be enforcement of my authority. The whole world knows of the supernatural power of the K-37 and during the Millennium, I will use these deadly warplanes to suppress any insurrection anywhere in the world. Since the K-37s travel at the speed of thought, retribution for any insurrection will be instant.

“Any questions?”

“All the angel pilots seemed to be perfectly at ease with the move to Earth. Everyone present knew better than to question the Father or the King on moral issues.

“All right,” said the King. “We’ll plan to move our K-37s at first light Earth time the second day of next week.

“Father, I give the floor back to you.”

“So it has been decided.

So it shall be done.”

And the Father smote the mahogany lectern with the heavy silver mallet, creating the sound of rolling thunder, and the meeting was over.

Chapter 29: Resurrection Day

The King planned to fly down to Jerusalem the last day of the week so He would be there in plenty of time for the resurrection of the martyred Tribulation saints who had supported Him to their death. He had made arrangements with the Prime Minister of Israel to send a car to meet His K-37 when it landed at the small secluded airfield where the King's fleet of K-37s would be stored during the Millennium.

The King was accompanied by the Arch Angels Label, Michael, and Gabriel on this resurrection journey. As the King and Label came down the boarding ramp, there was a Mercedes limo with a uniformed driver. They dismissed the driver and Label took the wheel.

The Trinity had decided that the Plain of Esdraelon would be the geographic location of the resurrection of the Tribulation martyrs. Many activities in Bible history had taken place here including Gideon's Old Testament victory over the Midianites.

The King had made a reservation for four at a small neighborhood inn. Label now drove there.

The next morning, Label drove the King out to a large level pasture in the Plain of Esdraelon. Label had made arrangements for a large flatbed truck to be parked at one end of the pasture. A sound system and mike and four Lucite chairs imported from Heaven were set up on the truck bed.

The King and the Arch Angels took their seats and waited.

Since the Tribulation saints had been buried in various places across the land of Israel, the Trinity had chosen the Plain of Esdraelon as a generic place for the resurrection. As soon as the sun began to peep over the hills to the East, the waiting was over.

All across the pasture, vapors began to eddy up from the grass. The eddying vapors soon became human beings. The King's Corps of Ambassadors had arrived.

The King and the Arch Angels watched with mild amusement as the new Ambassadors staggered around until their legs began working properly.

"How many will there be?" asked Label.

The King replied, "The Holy Spirit tells me that the Antichrist, the Beast, and the False Prophet had 5,000 Jews and gentiles executed because they would not take the mark of the Beast."

"Looks like there are at least 5,000 people milling around in that pasture," observed Label. "What are we going to do with them after they're sworn in as Ambassadors?"

"The Holy Spirit has leased a fleet of 85 buses to take them up to the Jerusalem King David Hotel for a reception with refreshments.

"After I administer the oath to the Ambassadors as a group, we'll get on the buses and ride up to Jerusalem for the reception. After the reception, the Holy Spirit will send down a group of angels to help us interview the new Ambassadors, administer a personal oath, and assign them to their countries.

“The process of assigning them to their countries may take several days for a group this large. But we’re talking about a 1,000 year term of office so we’re not pressed for time.

Label noticed that the group of newly resurrected martyrs had started to settle down, so he stepped to the microphone.

“Hello, martyrs!” he shouted into the mike. “My name is Arch Angel Label. With me are Arch Angels Michael and Gabriel. Welcome back to the land of the living.” Everyone laughed and clapped. Label continued.

“You may not know this officially but the Trinity has determined that you will become King’s Ambassadors to show how much we appreciate your being willing to die rather than take the mark of the Beast.

“For the next 1,000 years, Jesus Christ will be King of the world and this includes all countries. Your job during these 1,000 years will be to represent the King, and interpret and enforce His laws and policies in the country to which you will be assigned.

“And now, it gives me great pleasure to introduce Jesus Christ of Nazareth, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.”

Today, the King wore His full white linen uniform, complete with crown hat.

The 5,000 prospective King’s Ambassadors erupted in a roar of shouting Hallelujah, Praise the Lord, clapping, whistling, foot stomping, and fist pumps.

The King rose, shook hands with the Arch Angels, and waved to the crowd. This wave triggered another roar of approval.

When the tumultuous approval had simmered down, the King said, “Welcome, prospective King’s Ambassadors. Label has already welcomed you to the land of the living. Now, I add my welcome to his.

“The Trinity has determined that you will be invited to serve for the next 1,000 years as Ambassadors of the King.

“Now, I will read the promise of office for a King’s Ambassador. If you agree with this promise and want to become a King’s Ambassador, signify by raising your hand. Later, up in Jerusalem, you will have a chance to repeat this promise when you are assigned to your country.

“I will now read the promise and when I have finished, you will signify your agreement by raising your hand.

“I do solemnly promise that I will support the World Leadership of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords to implement His laws and policies and that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the King. I take this obligation freely. I will faithfully discharge the duties of the King’s Ambassador on which I am about to enter: So help me God.

“Now if you agree with this promise, signify by raising your hand.”

Without exception, the entire crowd of 5,000 martyrs not only raised one hand, they raised both hands. Some endorsed their approval by jumping up and down, clapping, and shouting.

Label took the mike and said, “We have arranged for a fleet of buses to take you up to the Jerusalem King David hotel where we will have a

reception with plenty of refreshments.” Label heard the diesel snores of a large fleet of buses.

Label, Michael, and Gabriel immediately began the business of loading the Ambassadors onto the buses for the ride up to Jerusalem.

Chapter 30: Label Plans another Endtimes Seminar

The following week, the Hogan tribe was relaxing around the community pool, located on the plaza behind the Wedding Pavilion. During the excitement of the Victory parade, the Wedding Reception, and the Wedding itself, the Hogan tribe had little time to think about recreation. The community pool had been literally unnoticed.

But now that all the extra activity had simmered down somewhat, the pool suddenly became a sought-after form of recreation. Although Ben and Shelly may have been in their glorified bodies, they hadn't lost their love of the water. Jim, Debbie, Maddie, and Jessi were amused by the twins' antics in the water, including the perennial favorite: cannon ball contests.

Ben had just had what he thought was a prize winning splash when a seven foot giant of a man came off the high dive at the other side of the Olympic-size pool and landed bottom first, making a prodigious splash.

Jim shot to his feet, shading his eyes to see who had made such a heavenly geyser. "Hey Debbie, I think Label is the one who just made that huge splash!"

"You're right, Dad!" squealed Shelly, "And here he is, right now" she continued as Label came up the ladder at the side of the pool and shook his hairy body, flinging pool water over the rest of the Hogan family.

"Label," laughed Jessi. "I've seen you make a lot of entrances but that may be your most auspicious!"

"Always aim to please," rumbled Label pleasantly as he grabbed someone's towel and began to rub down.

Jim hugged the hairy giant, saying, "Label, glad you stopped by. I was going to call you. Have a minute to talk?"

"Always have time for my favorite co-pilot. What's on your mind?"

"You did such a good job with the Rapture Briefing down at the Cotton Plantation the week before the Rapture, how about having a briefing for all of us up here in Heaven regarding the Millennium on Earth, the battle of Magog, the Great White Throne Judgment, the new Heaven and the new Earth, and the New Jerusalem?"

"I've read lots of books on the endtimes but no two prophecy experts seem to see it in quite the same way. I think everyone would like to hear a real expert speak on the topic."

"You know the definition of X-spurt, don't you?" asked Label.

"An unknown quantity under pressure!"

When Label had finished laughing at his own joke, he continued.

"Seriously, Jim, I think you have a valid point. Although we have made it through the Rapture, are in Heaven, have won the War of Armageddon and seen the Wedding of the Lamb, there is much prophecy still unfulfilled and a seminar might be in order.

"As always, I'll need to run this by the Trinity. I'll get back to you.

Although Label had an earned MD degree, his first love was always education. He could never pass up a chance to teach where there was a real need.

Chapter 31: The Coronation of the King and Queen of the World

Jessi was relaxing with her family around the community pool when the King buzzed into her consciousness with a call.

“Yes, King. Jessi speaking.”

“Thank you for taking my call,” said the King somewhat facetiously. “Got a minute to talk?”

“Sure, King, what’s up?”

“Jessi, we need to talk about our coronation. I’d like to come over and talk to you face to face about this.

“The witnesses who will view the coronation in person in the throne room will be very low key. Primarily family.

“But beyond the witnesses in Jerusalem, there will be a worldwide audience who will bring the prophecy to life about every tongue confessing that I am indeed the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

“Paul said this in his letter to the church at Philippi: [PHP 2:10 ‘that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,¹¹ and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.’]”

“Oh, yes,” smiled Jessi. “That’s always been among my favorite verses in the Bible.”

“For the past couple years, the Trinity has been working on a worldwide convocation where the general populace will have the opportunity to bow the knee and voice the confession that I am indeed the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

“The Holy Spirit has reserved all the major sports and entertainment venues of the world for Coronation Day and the Tabernacle Whiz kids, as Label calls them, has developed an HD video conferencing system that will let the people of the world watch the coronation in the throne room.

“Then they can confess that I am King and Lord, and we can watch them do that on a huge projection screen in the throne room. Teams of from two to twenty angels have been trained by Bezalel and Oholiab to operate the equipment in the world’s entertainment venues.”

The King continued, “Label tells me the angel teams are already in place and they are bench testing the equipment as we speak.”

Jessi quickly gathered her glorified wits. To tell the truth, she hadn’t thought too much about becoming Queen Jessi. When her family heard the news at a Viewing Station, they were totally blown away, especially Ben. “Hey Shelley, our sister is going to be Queen of the world!” he yelled. Of course the parallel news that Dad was going to be the King’s Chief of Staff helped to homogenize things a little.

“Jessi, the Father has been talking to me about my coronation and it suddenly dawned on me that we needed to include you in any coronation plans, because you will be crowned Queen Jessi when I am crowned King Jesus.

“Here’s what I’d like to do. We left four K-37s in Heaven for just such a situation as this. That will be mine, Label’s, Michael’s, and Gabriel’s.

“You and your mother will ride with Me with Gabriel as my co-pilot. Your Dad will be Label’s co-pilot, and take Maddie, Ben and Shelley as his passengers. We’ll all fly down to our private airfield in Jerusalem where Michael will meet us with the King’s Cadillac limo. Then, it’s off to the King’s House where we’ll all stay until the coronation is over.”

Jessi was still trying to get herself wrapped around this lofty station into which she and her family had been catapulted. When she realized the King was still on the line, she said, “King, we’ll all do our best to fit into your plans. What’s our next move?”

“Your biggest job is to have everyone at Heaven’s Air Force Base by tomorrow morning at 0800 hrs. Just go to a You Are There station and press the AFB button.

“And you won’t have to pack anything. Your staff in the King’s House will take care of all your future needs. Remember, the trip to Jerusalem will only take two eye blinks.

“Your family members will need to pack for at least two weeks.”

As soon as the King was off the line, she rushed to tell her parents what they needed to do. She was amazed to learn that while the King had been talking to her, He had been having separate parallel conversations with each of her parents. Talk about multitasking!

The next day, Jessi and her family arrived at Heaven’s Air Force Base as the King was arriving. The King’s and Label’s K-37s numbers 0001 and 0004 were parked side by side and both boarding ramps were down. No one but Jim had ever been in a K-37 so Label became a tour leader and showed them around his plane. In just a few minutes, all pilots, co-pilots, and passengers were in their proper seats.

The King pressed the Takeoff button and said to His computer, “Fly us to our Jerusalem air base and hover at 100 feet.

While Debbie was still looking for her seat belt, the computer said, “Hovering at 100 feet.”

The King said, “Find landing space for two planes.” When the landing light glowed green, He pressed it and they were on the ground.

Debbie looked out the cockpit bubble and saw Jim waving at her from Label’s plane, right beside them.

The King turned in His seat and said to Maddie, Jessi and Debbie, “Of course, we could have traveled by using our personal You Are There button but I thought you might enjoy a ride in a K-37!”

“We did, King. We loved to have the chance to ride in your beautiful and deadly plane!” smiled Debbie. “Jim has been telling me about all the wonderful and terrible things the K-37 can do, so now I know a little more about what he is discussing.”

While the folks in King’s plane were talking, Michael drove up in a new white Cadillac limo with blue and white star of David flags on each front fender, and the King’s personal logo on both front doors: a rampant lion with King of Kings – Lord of Lords lettered around the lion.

Soon, the travelers were all on the tarmac and Gabriel was helping folks get seated in the limo. As Jim was getting in, he noticed red and blue flashers discreetly blended with the classic Caddy grill.

The King, Jessi, and Debbie sat in the rear seat. Jim, Maddie, Ben, Shelly, and Gabriel sat in the middle jump seats, Label had shotgun, and Michael drove.

Ben and Shelly commented on the new car smell of the limo. Ben breathed deeply and said, "Not only are my taste buds glorified, my olfactory system has been glorified, too!"

Debbie just shook her head and smiled. Much of Ben's first grade exuberance had been carried over into his glorified body and she had given up on making him discreet with a decorum befitting the son of the Chief of Staff and the brother of the Queen of the world.

Their travel from the outskirts of Jerusalem to the King's House was both swift and silent. Jim noticed Michael had thumbed the grill flashers into action and he suspected the head lights flashed also. But no siren or warbler was heard. As the single limo motorcade entered the heavier traffic of downtown Jerusalem, the surrounding drivers showed immediate respect for the King's limo. Then Jim realized the traffic lights had all gone to flashing yellow both ways until the limo had passed an intersection.

The King had told Jessi that construction on the new Millennial Temple and the King's House had been completed and both buildings were completely staffed and ready for occupancy. In the case of the temple, members of the tribe of Levi had been appointed by the Father to fulfill priestly functions. A cadre of angels was also available to handle support functions at either the Temple or the King's House as needed.

They were doing 50 kph down the four lane King's Highway when Michael braked smoothly for a left turn into the King's Compound. A traffic officer with a white pith helmet and white gloves was stopping oncoming traffic as they made the turn and rolled through the open polished brass gates in a fifteen foot wall surrounding the Compound.

"The walls and gates are for privacy rather than protection," explained the King as they came to a stop under a wide portico. Since this was the beginning of 1,000 years of peace, armed threats were nonexistent and the Father had ordered 100% gun control in his earlier meeting in Heaven's Conference Room.

The King's Compound showed no signs of recent construction. Everything was as neat as the proverbial pin. No piles of dirt from recent excavations, no wood blocks left by the recent flurry of carpenters crawling all over the place, not even a single nickel-sized knock out plug from thousands of electrical boxes that were used throughout the Temple and King's House.

A liveried Butler and Head Housekeeper were on the stoop of the portico to greet King Jesus and Queen Jessi, and her family as they exited the limo. Behind the butler and housekeeper was a covey of servants who had been personally assigned to each member of the King's party.

Needless to say, Ben was quite captivated with the idea of a personal servant during his stay at the King's House. Jim, Debbie, Maddie, and Shelly were appreciative without being ebullient. On the limo ride from the airport to the Compound, the King reminded Debbie and Jessi about the Trinity's grooming Maddie to be the Queen's Chief of Protocol. Jessi leaned forward to Maddie's jump seat and gave her a fierce hug. Both Jessi and Debbie were profoundly grateful for having the Chief of Protocol right in the family. For her part, Maddie glowed in the appreciation of her family. Debbie made a special note that Maddie was fitting right in with her ready-made family.

When the King prepared to introduce the Hogans to his staff, he said by way of preamble,

"All people who work in both the Temple and my house are Messianic Jews who were Raptured and who have glorified bodies. They have been chosen by my Father and me because of their sterling character and extensive service to God as mortals."

All the Hogans had encountered Messianic Jews in Heaven. Since Hebrew was the default language of all who had been glorified, the Hogans and the help were soon chattering like magpies who had known each other forever.

After everyone had been shown to their rooms, the King called everyone down to the solarium and asked, "Would you like to walk over to the Temple and meet my Father? We can take a short tour of the Temple too, if you would care to do that. There is a rose trellis walkway between the two buildings and it's really a rather pleasant walk."

Everyone was excited about walking over to the Temple and meeting the Father.

The trellis walkway met the Temple at Solomon's Porch. The Father was there to meet them as they reached the Porch.

None of the Hogans had ever been closer to the Father than during the wedding. He was a stately personage who topped Label by two inches at seven-two. He had a full head of solid silver hair that looked like it had been razor cut by a skilled barber. His face was as smooth and unlined as a twenty year old. Yet his visage exuded a gravitas that suited the one and only God of the entire universe. Jim was always surprised that the Father chose to portray Himself as a real person in the current dispensation, even though during the days of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, He seldom made Himself visible to Earthlings.

"Queen Jessi," the Father said as He embraced her. "Welcome to my home. How wonderful to have you in our official family for the next thousand years."

After Jessi's embrace, the Father greeted all the Hogans individually. "Chief Jim, I'm looking forward to your service as my Son's chief of staff. Sister Debbie, thanks for surrendering Jim and Jessi to Our service during the Millennium. Maddie, Ben and Shelley, welcome to My Home. Enjoy your visit."

After the initial greetings from the Father, the King asked everyone to follow him through a brief tour of the Temple. Everyone enthusiastically agreed.

In the first room they entered, the King said, “Father has chosen this as the throne room.”

At the extreme front of the room, were two huge cherubim carved of olive wood and covered with gold. They each measured 15 feet in width. The distance from the left wing tip of the left cherub to the right wing tip of the right cherub was 30 feet.

In front of the cherubim was an ivory dais that contained the actual Throne of David and not a replica. “To tell you the truth, it is very uncomfortable. I much prefer the lounge,” and the King pointed to a Lucite lounge for two on a dais that was slightly lower than the one that held David’s Throne. “Jessi, on the few occasions when it will be necessary for you to be present in the Throne Room, here is where you and I will sit.

“In Solomon’s Temple, this was the Most Holy Place which contained the Ark of the Covenant and the top of the ark was the Mercy Seat. In the spot where the ark stood, we have placed David’s Throne.”

Jessi felt she had never been in a more beautiful room. All the walls contained carved engravings of cherubim, palm trees, and open flowers. [1 Kings 6:29]. Every carving and every vertical surface was covered with gold.

On the floor of the Throne Room was seating for 300 people with individual Lucite chairs. As Jessi looked around the Throne Room, she could see doors that were marked Men and Ladies. There were no rest rooms in Heaven because everyone had glorified bodies. But on Earth, during the Millennium, most of the visitors to the Temple would be mortals who needed such basics as rest rooms and drinking fountains.

“Jim, you’ll like to look at this”, said the King. “Here’s where I will do the bulk of my work,” and he opened a door along the right wall to reveal a large, oval office with walls covered with 10 foot flat panel displays. “The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit can confer with one another at the speed of thought regardless of where we may be at the moment. But communicating with mortals all over the world will need the more mundane methods of communication: video conferencing and Skyping.

The King opened a door on the left wall and said, “And this will be your office.”

Jim looked around at the spacious room with lots of comfortable seating. The walls contained several 10 foot flat panel displays also.

“Your primary responsibility as my Chief of Staff will be to staff the Ambassadors’ offices around the world with Raptured glorified persons who have demonstrated their abilities in the pre-Rapture world. That task alone may take a few years. There is a database of all these persons in your hard drive.

Then after the Ambassador’s offices are fully staffed, you will serve as my gatekeeper, taking care of people wanting to visit me. If I were in your job, I know the first thing I’d do.”

“Bet I know, too,” smiled Jim. “Hire a top notch Administrative Assistant. Know anybody exceptionally good? Seriously, King, what is the hiring process for people I’d like to add to my core staff?”

The King smiled. “We can be pretty lax when it comes to hiring Raptured glorified persons. In such a case, about all we need from you is payroll information so an employee can get paid.

“Of course, you’re thinking of Sandy for your administrative assistant. And I’m sure we can find a productive position for Miles somewhere in My administration. Then Miles and Sandy can move down here to Jerusalem for the duration of the Millennium.”

Then the King walked across the Throne room to the wall that would be to His left while He sat on the throne.

“Jessi, this will be your office,” and He opened a door to a bright, airy room that was done in pastels. “And off to your left is an office for your administrative assistant and beyond your office is one for your chief of protocol.”

“King,” smiled Jessi. “I’d like to make two appointments right now. I’d like to appoint Shelly as my administrative assistant and my mother as my Social Director and of course, Maddie is my Chief of Protocol.”

“Queen,” said the King. “Your appointments are approved effective immediately!”

The King then took His visitors out into the open courtyard of the Temple, where a large brazen altar offered up animal sacrifices from dawn to sunset six days a week. The Temple butcher shop provided dressed cuts of meat which were placed on a rack above a row of gas jets. This process properly roasted the meat providing the pleasing aroma of a barbecue instead of the acrid stench of burnt flesh.

“These continual sacrifices are offered to purge any evil which may have entered the Temple through people who are touring as visitors,” explained the King. “And to memorialize God’s first plan of salvation through animal’s deaths.

“We are well beyond the time when animal sacrifices are offered for the forgiveness of sin. My death on the cross officially ended that era.

“One good thing comes out of these sacrifices,” said the King. “We make regular trips to the Jerusalem Homeless Shelter where cooked meat is made available to the poor and homeless.”

The King then led the tour group back to the King’s House where the Hogans began an excited conversation about the new jobs for all five of them. The King had told Ben he would serve as chief of security for the Millennium Temple and he was excited about his new job, too. No one mentioned that this would be light duty in an era of peace in a gun free world. However, Ben was a quick study and one of his responsibilities would be to supervise tour guides.

While the Hogans were discussing their new jobs, the King took Jessi aside and said, “Father says he wants to have the Coronation take place at 1000 hours on the first day of next week. Since this is Tuesday, that gives

us three full days to plan and rehearse everything we plan to do at the Coronation.”

Jessi continued to be amazed at how simple things seemed in her Glorified body, compared to her previous mortal body. The lack of stress must be one of the things that will help us all live forever, she mused. Then she snapped back to live action.

“King, I’m sure we can get everything ready for a Sunday coronation.” Jessi smiled.

Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday morning flew by as the King and the Hogan family made sure everything would meet the specifications of Maddie, the Chief of Protocol elect.

A dress rehearsal was held Friday afternoon before Sundown, when Sabbath began.

Ben and Shelly would be the crown carriers. Ben would carry the King’s Crown and Shelly would carry the Queen’s Crown on crimson pillows.

The King’s Crown was solid gold, three inches high, and adorned with brilliantly cut diamonds.

The Queen’s crown was proportionately smaller and made of solid silver. Her crown was also adorned with brilliantly cut diamonds.

Ben would lead the processional carrying the King’s Crown. Shelly would follow at fifteen paces, carrying the Queen’s Crown.

The King and Queen would end the processional as Jessi came in on the King’s right arm.

David’s Throne was moved down to the lower dais so the Father would be closer to the principals in the ceremony. Ben split to the left and Shelly split to the right and the Father moved down from David’s Throne and stood facing the King and Queen.

The huge screen which would carry the worldwide bowing and proclaiming Jesus as King of Kings and Lord of Lords was mounted above the cherubim in the high-ceilinged throne room.

“It gives me great pleasure to crown my Son, as King of Kings and Lord of Lords of the whole world. And my pleasure is equal as I crown Jessica Lee Hogan as the Queen of the whole world.

“The King’s crown, please.” Ben bowed and held out the King’s crown to the Father. “Thank you, Ben,” said the Father.

“With this crown, you have my full authority to rule the whole world for the next 1,000 years.” Since the Father was on a dais, He easily placed the crown on the King’s head.

The coronation was repeated for Queen Jessi.

Following the crowning of the Queen, the Father said, “I know you were informed earlier that the Queen’s duties would be primarily social and not at all administrative. The Queen will preside at state dinners, and serve the King as the First Lady of the World.

“I have one brief announcement to make that is totally within the context of a coronation. The King is pleased to announce that Pastor Jim Hogan is hereby appointed as His Chief of Staff.

You are dismissed.”

The newly crowned King and Queen walked down the center of the spectators section of the throne room, followed by Ben and Shelly, walking single file.

The dress rehearsal was as much for the photographers and sound man as for anyone. Following the rehearsal, the technical people had a complex discussion of not getting in each other's shots and making sure the Father's cheek mike gave full volume and resonance to His voice as He spoke.

Then the King reminded Ben to not start the procession until he got the high sign from Him. Then He dismissed everyone until they reconvened Sunday morning at 0900 hrs.

The Sabbath was spent in quiet meditation and short walks around the beautiful parkland enclosed within the King's Compound.

Sunday morning the Hogans were pleased that some old friends from Wesleyan Evangelical had made the "you are there" two eye blinks trip down from Heaven to Jerusalem for the coronation. The visitors included Sandy and Miles, Grace Carson, Frank and Lee, and Abram and his son. The photographers seemed exceptionally pleased to see some small semblance of an audience to fill out their frames for some good shots.

As Ben was watching the King for the signal to start the processional, the music of Handel's Hallelujah Chorus with full orchestral accompaniment suddenly filled the Throne Room with magnificent music.

No, the music was not recorded, it was live! The Angel Chorale and Orchestra had been transported from Heaven to the Jerusalem Throne Room and the music was magnificent as always.

The Angel Chorale levitated into three banks so there was plenty of room for all singers and musicians. The singers of the Chorale were banked across the front of the room, in front of the carved cherubim, down both sides of the room and across the back. And the orchestra melded in wherever there was an inch of space.

The Angel Chorale sang the Hallelujah Chorus from Handel's Messiah.

The Father was smiling broadly as He rose from David's Throne and moved down to His position for the ceremony.

"Thank you Angel Chorale and Orchestra for the most wonderful music in the whole world! And I can say that without fear of successful contradiction.

"Now, Ben, you may begin the procession."

After the coronation itself was finished the Father spoke.

He reiterated the plan to have the whole world both watch the coronation and participate in the ceremony by bowing and confessing.

We don't want you to get the impression that that this will be a bowing down as Daniel wrote about in chapter 3, when Nebuchadnezzar forced the people to bow down to his statue. This is more in line with Paul's letter to the Philippians when he said, in chapter 2, [10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,¹¹ and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.]

Everyone in the Throne Room and in all venues across the world had a good laugh at that, including the King and the Holy Spirit.

Then the Father continued, “Ladies and gentlemen across the whole world, please rise, bow your knees, and repeat after me.

“Jesus Christ of Nazareth ... I salute you as the Lamb of God ... the King of Kings and Lord of Lords of the whole world.”

The Trinity had agreed that bowing the knee and repeating the affirmation of Jesus as King of the world would be sufficient. In places where the people would be seated in venues where there was little room for kneeling, it may be necessary to accept a good-faith effort to bow the knee to the floor; something in the order of genuflecting.

The chief engineer in the Temple master control room then began to flash scenes of people bowing and confessing from venues all around the world.

Included in the population centers being flashed on the huge screen were:

Adelaide, Amsterdam, Asunción, Athens, Atlanta, Austin, Baltimore, Barcelona, Beijing, Berlin, Birmingham, Boston, Brisbane, Brussels, Buenos Aires, Calgary, Cape Town, Caracas, Casablanca, Charlotte, Cincinnati, Cleveland, Colombo, Columbus, Copenhagen, Córdoba, Dallas, Denver, Detroit, Dublin, Frankfurt, Glasgow, Guadalajara, Guatemala City, Haikou, Hamburg, Hanoi, Helsinki, Hiroshima, Ho Chi Minh City, Hong Kong, Houston, Indianapolis, Jacksonville, Johannesburg, Kampala, Kansas City, Karachi, Khartoum, Kiev, Lahore, Las Vegas, Leon, Lima, Lisbon, and London.

Jim was amazed at what he saw in country after country. Included were friends, foes, and those who were neutral. A montage of the whole world was flashing on the screen and in every venue, everyone was bowing and reciting their affirmation of Jesus Christ as the king the world. Many people were ecstatic over the coronation of King Jesus. They waved at the HD camera, clapped, shouted Hallelujah and Praise the Lord.

And there were those who just stood in stony silence after they had recited the affirmation. A few people stood with their backs to the screen and the camera.

Apparently, the onsite angel technicians and the Chief Engineer in the Temple at Jerusalem had recorded every venue in real time and now, they were playing back those recordings for the whole world to see.

Jim switched his attention to the huge screen in the Throne Room as the montage of head bowing and affirmation continued to roll...

Los Angeles, Madrid, Manchester, Manila, Maracaibo, Marseille, Melbourne, Memphis, Mexico City, Miami, Milan, Milwaukee, Minneapolis, Minsk, Monterrey, Montevideo, Montreal, Munich, Nagoya, Nairobi, Nanjing, Naples, Nashville, New York, Nuremberg, Orlando, Panama City, Paris, Perth, Philadelphia, Phoenix, Pittsburgh, Port Elizabeth, Port-au-Prince, Portland, Prague, Pretoria, Providence, Pyongyang, Rio de Janeiro, Rome, Sacramento, Saint Petersburg, Salt Lake City, Salvador, San Antonio, San Diego, San Francisco, San José, San

Salvador, Santiago, Santo Domingo, Sapporo, Seattle, Seoul, Shanghai, Sofia, St. Louis, Stockholm, Stuttgart, Sydney, Taipei, Tampa, Tel Aviv, Tokyo, Toronto, Tunis, Valencia, Vancouver, Vienna, Virginia Beach, Warsaw, Washington, and Zaria.

Jim was aware that all he was seeing on the screen were venues in major population centers. Of course, since this was totally worldwide, bowing and affirming was taking place everywhere, including places like Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania.

Suddenly, in the midst of Jim's viewing the bowing and affirming montage, a staff announcer from Temple Central Control appeared on the screen.

"Ladies and gentlemen of the world, we interrupt this broadcast to bring you a special report from the former German Nazi death camp of Auschwitz II (Birkenau)."

The screen was filled with a scene that was desolate, at best. Running straight down the middle of a good sized field was a double train track. The track led to a broad, high opening in a brick building. On both sides of the tracks, but never on them, stood a solid mass of people standing shoulder to shoulder. In line after line, they were arrayed as far as the camera could see.

Then an onsite member of the local angel team appeared on screen.

"Several months ago, the local angel team in support of the bowing and affirmation ceremony was contacted by a committee that represented a large group of Germans whose ancestors were in some way involved with The Final Solution for the Jewish population. That final solution involved shipping all Jews to concentration camps for murder and cremation. Those tracks that you see on the screen lead to a large gate, known locally as the Gate of Death.

"Concentration camps in addition to Auschwitz include Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Ravensbrück, Treblinka and many, many others.

"This committee involved relatives of SS and Gestapo leaders, camp guards, and a few survivors of the Holocaust itself. The committee leaders wanted to be sure that their participation in the bowing and affirmation would have a very definite presence in the world wide coverage. It is the opinion of the onsite Angel Team that these people are seeking some kind of expiation for the sins of their ancestors who had a hands on involvement with the Final Solution and the Holocaust.

"Tour buses from all over Germany have been arriving with full loads of people whose ancestors were in some way involved with the Final Solution. I believe the last bus just arrived fifteen minutes ago. So they should be ready for the ceremony to begin."

Then coverage switched back to the Throne Room, with the Father about to conduct the bowing and affirmation ceremony as viewed by the crowd at Auschwitz.

The Father could be seen saying, "Ladies and gentlemen across the whole world, please rise, bow, and repeat after me."

The crowd at Auschwitz didn't just bow the knee, they all fell prostrate on the ground. This caused quite a rippling effect across the huge crowd. Since there were no seats involved, they were all able to fall prostrate and then bound back up onto their feet, ready to recite, in response to the Father, "Jesus Christ of Nazareth ... I salute you as the Lamb of God ... the King of Kings and Lord of Lords of the whole world."

The Father and the King were both visibly moved by the Auschwitz demonstration. Who Knows? Some of their names may have been written in the Lamb's Book of Life as a result of that demonstration.

Following the coronation and the bowing and affirming montage, the Angel Chorale and Orchestra reprised the Hallelujah Chorus as a recessional.

The Hogans were instantly swamped by a hugging crowd from Pennsylvania and Saudi Arabia.

Jim got Sandy and Miles aside to talk about their move to Jerusalem.

"Hey, Jim," said Miles. "Guess what Label told me. He said we can transport furniture from our old house in Mechanicsburg to our new house here in Jerusalem.

"All we have to do is get pallets for each room of our old house and pile all the furniture from a room in the old house and mentally send it to the right room in our new house here in Jerusalem. Isn't that wild?"

"I'll tell you Jim," exclaimed Sandy. "I'm loving this you are there travel more and more every day."

Then Miles had the floor again. "And I have a new job, too. The King told me today that I will be His Secretary of Housing as soon as we can get moved!"

The King invited all His guests to a light refreshments reception in the State Dining Room, located on the second floor of the Temple building.

"This will be the first time we have used the State Dining Room for an official function," the King confided. "Jessi and Maddie, this will be the kind of thing you will be planning and supervising, so pay close attention."

The State Dining Room was located on the second floor of the Temple. It was reached via a large double-entrance Otis elevator that could receive passengers from both the Throne Room and the main concourse that surrounded the Temple. The one-floor trip to the second level was both smooth and swift. When the elevator stopped, guests could exit into the upper concourse or into the dining room.

Debbie was immediately impressed with the State Dining Room. She judged there was room for 300 diners, when seated at round tables. It was a light and airy room with tall windows interspersed with Warner Sallman masterpieces in full-size back lighted transparencies including Head of Christ, Christ at Dawn, He Careth for You, In His Presence, Jesus the Children's Friend, The Nativity, The Lord Is My Shepherd, Christ at Heart's Door, Christ in Gethsemane, The Good Shepherd, and Christ Our Pilot.

At first, Debbie was taken aback by the Sallman paintings in a Temple located in Jerusalem. Then she realized that people from all over the world

would be dining in this room. What better way to display the many facets of Jesus Christ, the Lamb, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords than the beautiful representational paintings done by Warner E. Sallman.

The ceiling was high with ornate chandelier style lighting fixtures similar to those at the John F. Kennedy Center for the Performing Arts in Washington.

About 50 Pennsylvanians from Jim's old church attended the Coronation reception. Since everyone was old friends of the Hogan family and each other, there was a pleasant din of talking and laughing that reverberated slightly through the large, high-ceilinged room.

Suddenly Queen Jessi appeared, towing none other than Jonathon King, her fiancé from the days when both were mortals and worshipped at Wesley Evangelical. Debbie had wondered about Jon since she never ran across him in Heaven. She even toyed with the idea that Jon had missed the Rapture for some unknown reason.

Debbie hugged Jon, truly glad to see him especially with Jessi. Debbie had wondered about Jessi being suddenly catapulted into the unknown world of royalty and whether she would have friends who really liked her as a person and not just because she was the queen.

Jessi dissolved that concern when she announced that she had appointed Jonathon King as her Director of Press and Public Relations.

The Holy Spirit released a gorgeous worldwide 60 minute TV production featuring the crowning of the King and Queen that began with the magnificent music of the Angel Chorale and Orchestra and Hallelujah Chorus and ended with the world-wide bowing and affirmation ceremonies.

The Coronation TV special ran on all the world's TV networks and was the lead story for two solid weeks.

Chapter 32: Label's Last Endtimes Seminar

The Trinity endorsed Label's proposal for an endtimes seminar and he began to publicize the coming event across Heaven.

No one was surprised when Heaven's residents began to register for the coming seminar in great numbers.

Label recruited Dr. James Hogan, Sr. to serve as an instructor and SR was happy to help.

Label had originally planned to hold his seminar in the Heavenly Library conference room. However, the number of registrations caused him to consider another venue.

He decided to hold the seminar on the gentle slope at the top of the Temple Mount. Label and SR would speak from the edge of Solomon's Porch and tablet arm chairs for the attendees would be arrayed in front of them.

A sound system would be provided and a ten foot flat panel HD screen would be added. Label then decided to patch the audio and video from the seminar into the Viewing Station network as well as the world's TV networks. Everyone in the whole world could enjoy the seminar's content.

The fliers Label used to publicize the seminar included the following content:

You are invited to attend a seminar explaining what we may expect to happen between now and our migration to the New Jerusalem located in the New Heaven and New Earth.

Arch Angel Joseph R. Label, MD will be conducting the seminar, assisted by James A. Hogan, Sr., Th.D.

Topics to be covered include:

1 The Millennial Temple:

It is necessary to build a new Temple to house the King's headquarters.

The King will rule the whole world from David's Throne, placed in the Throne Room of the Temple where the Mercy Seat would have been. [1 Kings 2:45].

2 Sacrifices will be offered six days a week to memorialize God's first plan of salvation through animal's deaths, and to purge any evil that is brought in by the constant stream of worldwide visitors who pass through the Temple building on official business with the King.

3. Sheep and Goat judgment:

During Great Tribulation— [Matt. 25:31-46] - only those with the Beast's mark would have food, water, clothes, and shelter, unless helped by the Sheep. The Goats were those who were not helpful.

4. Life during the Millennium:

During the Great Tribulation, Earth took a terrible beating.

For the Millennium, Earth will be restored to near Creation state, including peace between humans and animals and between various species of animals.

The worldwide climate will be temperate with little foul weather such as hurricanes and tornadoes.

Human life span will begin to increase. The jam and jelly company will have to stop celebrating 100th birthdays, they will be so commonplace.

Sickness and disease will diminish.

People will farm for the fun of it. It will no longer be sweaty labor. People will convert armaments to garden tools, with no more wars.

This is a summary of the contents of [Isaiah 2:1-5, 4:2-6, 35, 41:18-20, 60:10-22, 65:17-25, Micah 4:1-8].

After Satan's 1,000 year sentence is served, he will be paroled for a short time.

He instantly violates his parole and starts a world-wide insurrection.

Battle of Magog: The Father orders the King to use his fleet of K-37 supernatural warplanes to fire-bomb Satan and his insurrection army into ashes in one final and tumultuous battle.

Then Satan is thrown into the Lake of Fire and this time, the sentence is eternal! [Rev. 20:10].

5. Great White Throne Judgment

All the dead will be resurrected and brought before the Great White Throne for judgment by the King of the world, Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. [Rev. 20:11].

Each person's record will be checked against what is stored in the Lamb's book of life.

If a person is not found in the Lamb's Book of Life, he is sent to the Lake of Fire. [Rev. 20:12].

After Eve and Adam's sin, God decreed that every human would be damned to the Lake of Fire unless his name would be found in the Lamb's Book of Life.

During the Old Testament era, a person got into the Lamb's Book of Life by following the Mosaic law of sacrifices.

However, after the Lamb died on the cross for the sins of the world in one ultimate act of sacrifice, a person got into the Lamb's book of Life by personally accepting Jesus Christ as his sin sacrifice. [John 3:16].

An easy way of getting into the Lamb's Book of Life would be to go to a notary and say, "I salute You, Jesus Christ, as my Lamb of God and my King!" This would make an official record of being listed in the Lamb's Book of Life.

6 New heaven and new earth. [Rev. 21:1].

The old Earth and the old Heaven will be no longer. They will be replaced by a New Heaven and New Earth.

There will no longer be oceans; only lakes and streams.

7. New Jerusalem

The Holy City, the New Jerusalem, comes down from God in Heaven. [Rev. 21:2].

God makes everything new. [Rev. 21: 5].

It will be a cube. [Rev. 21:16].

The dimensions are an astronomical 1,500 miles in all directions. [Rev. 21:16].

Gold and precious stones will be everywhere. [Rev. 21].

The many mansions promised by Jesus will be in the New Jerusalem. This will be the eternal home of the righteous! [Rev. 22:17].

Jim and Debbie were standing at a Viewing Station, reading the seminar overview.

“I knew that most of the Millennium is still before us, but I hadn’t realized the details of the very endtimes,” said Debbie quietly.

“For the last 50 years, I have been a Bible student and pastor but there still is a lot in the Bible on which I need a refresher course,” agreed Jim. “A lot of people in Heaven are with us on this point, judging from the people who have registered for the seminar.”

Chapter 33: Time Really Does Fly When you're Having Fun, Especially in Heaven

The Endtimes Seminar conducted by Label with Dr. Hogan helping ran like clockwork, as Jim was sure it would. Anything being run by Dr. Label and Dr. Hogan couldn't miss.

The 5,000 martyred Ambassadors were assigned across all the countries of the world to monitor and enforce all the King's laws, policies, and edicts.

The Ambassadors interfaced smoothly with the staff under the supervision of Jim Hogan as Chief of Staff in the King's House.

On the social side, Queen Jessi, assisted by Maddie, Chief of Protocol, took care of the state dinners and similar official activities smoothly and effortlessly. The King often complimented her on the queenly job she was doing.

Not all the countries of the world endorsed the King's programs wholeheartedly. A couple countries would mount a small insurrection.

The first time this happened, the King dispatched Michael in his K-37 and blew the offending parliament off the map while they were in full session. It didn't happen again for a decade but when it did, Gideon did the honors by sending that parliament where the first offending governing body had gone.

After the second attempt at an insurrection, things ran peacefully for the remainder of the Millennium and it didn't happen again for the next 990 years.

The Trinity released Satan after 1,000 years in the Abyss.

True to his nature, Satan violated his parole during his first week of freedom and incited a small country to start an insurrection. When nothing happened after a month, he approached a larger country and found they were more than ready to join a major upheaval.

Satan quickly recruited some of his out-of-work demons to assist him and quickly went around the world, stirring up country after country to join in the civil war he was creating.

He still deeply resented his 1,000 year incarceration and would like nothing better than to launch a major assault against Jerusalem and knock that hoity-toity King of Kings and Lord of Lords off His Davidic Throne.

In truth, the Father was giving Satan just enough time to collect a massive army. The more massive the army Satan recruited the more massive his defeat would be when the King ...

But more about that in the next chapter.

Chapter 34: The Battle of Magog

During the last decade of the Millennium, the King quietly flew his K-37 fleet back to Heaven one squadron of ten planes at a time and had Bezalel and Oholiab, the two whiz kids from the Moses era, enhance their armament with massive nuclear fire bombs. Each enhanced Sword could fire a nuclear incendiary device that was capable of reducing a major population center to ashes in 10 seconds.

Needless to say, any enemy warplane would be atomized on contact.

During the Millennium, building armaments was illegal. However, one major rogue nation developed a rocket powered war plane on the QT. This new plane was touted to be the equal of a K-37 in a dogfight. However, this sales pitch was born in flight simulators and not in real life.

The new evil warplane was dubbed the S-666.

By the first day of Satan's parole, the King had 111 K-37 enhanced supernatural warplanes ready to go head to head with the S-666 or any other evil entity in the universe.

After the 1,000 years of peace, all the angel pilots and co-pilots of the King's Air Force had a major case of cabin fever. The only flight time they had logged in the Millennium had been the ten-second trip from their storage air base in Jerusalem to Heaven's Air Base.

The King had elected to leave the enhanced K-37s in Heaven rather than return them to Earth.

Jim Hogan was on military leave from his job as Chief of Staff to be with the rest of the Hogan clan who were working in Jerusalem, including Queen Jessi. He had been keeping close tabs on Satan's parole violations. So he was not surprised when Label buzzed him and asked for a meeting at the air base.

Neither men had gained an ounce in 1,000 years, and their uniforms still fit as well as ever.

"Jim, I guess you've heard about the major upgrade to our plane," Label rumbled pleasantly. "Let's hop in and check her out."

Label made his usual bounding and ducking trip up the boarding ramp and flopped into the pilot's seat.

The joy stick now had a new fire button marked NE for nuclear enhanced.

The Dagger had been phased out.

"This seems simple enough," smiled Label. "Think you're ready to go to war, co-pilot?"

"Ready as I was 1,000 years ago. Heard anything from the King about when we'll be called up?"

"He only says to be on high alert.

"I'm ready. Want to say goodbye to the family first. Call me when you need me."

The Hogan extended family was at their vacation villain Heaven. Right now, everyone was at the pool.

Over the centuries, the Olympic pool had been replaced with a large fresh water lake. Many of Heaven's families with a strong affinity for water

had erected villas along the lake shore. Jim now went to the Hogan Cutter vacation villa. Everybody was down by the water.

SR was the first to come forward to meet Jim.

“Son, I saw on the news that Satan is at it again. I also saw the Holy Spirit’s news release about the new K–37 enhanced. That sounds massive! The King going to call you up?”

Jim nodded.

By now, the whole family had gathered around Jim and SR including the Jerusalem branch, who had taken a quick vacation to Heaven upon hearing about the coming war.

“Family, Jim’s going to be called up for the Battle of Magog.

“Let’s all join hands and pray for him as he goes to fight for the King one last time.

“Almighty God, you are the one and only God in the entire universe. We praise your name and Your Son, the Lamb of God and the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

“We pray for Jim’s protection as he flies with Label on this final mission. May all the K–37 pilots and co-pilots have successful missions in the Battle of Magog.

“We pray in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. Amen.”

All the faces around the family circle were wet with tears. Although Jim would be up in the most powerful supernatural war plane in the history of the universe, war means separation. And separation means sadness.

Then Jim made the hugging trip around the circle. First Debbie, then Queen Jessi, then Maddie, then Shelly, then Ben, then Jim and Debbie’s parents.

Jim got the call from Label at the next Earth’s sunrise.

The Holy Spirit had publicized the total transparency of all K–37 operations just as had been the case during Armageddon. All cockpit cameras were on and all mikes were open. And all the world’s TV networks were being fed live battlefield data.

The King had selected the rogue nation that built the S–666 as His first target. After He had made ashes of that entire nation, every other enemy entity was a target of opportunity for the entire King’s Air Force.

As it turned out, the K-37’s stealth and force field capability rendered it invincible in the face of the best the S–666 had in its arsenal. Since Satan had a limited time to acquire armaments, only 25 S–666s existed and they didn’t last long.

After all but one S–666 disappeared from the K–37 HD screens, they turned their attention to ground forces and installations. The Sword NE made ashes of everything Satan had to offer.

Label and Michael formed a two-plane sortie against Satan and his last S-666. Michael would ride point while Label would lay back about five miles in a backup position.

Michael and Gabriel decided to duplicate the move they had made on the Beast and False Prophet during Armageddon. This time, their target was Satan.

Michael told his K-37's computer to find Satan. Satan came at them with his puny S-666 and attempted to ram them in midair. Michael said to his computer, "Match Satan's speed and activate electromagnet. Then hover over him."

Meanwhile, Label, with Jim Hogan in the copilot seat, held their backup position, ready to move up if Michael got into any kind of trouble with Satan.

Suddenly, a meteor shower appeared on Label's HD screen. He and Jim observed an unprecedented sight. The screen was filled with meteors of various sizes. For the first minute or so, the meteors bounced off the K-37's force field and the supernatural war plane flew on unscathed. However, in just minutes, the size of the meteors increased. Not only did the size of the meteors increase, they began to come from all directions. They flew at the K-37 from head on, above, behind, and both sides.

The K-37's force field had been designed to protect the plane from missiles and cannon fire from air and ground installations. Meteors the size of small planets was another thing.

The Father would not send a meteor shower to attack his own K-37s. Therefore, the predicament faced by Label and Jim had to be the work of Satan. Somehow the king of all evil was controlling the astronomical problem from his seat in his S-666.

After a teeth rattling collision with an exceptionally large meteor, the on board fire alarm began its rhythmic and ominous squawking. Label had his hands full with doing his best to avoid meteors so Jim jumped from his copilot seat and grabbed the fire extinguisher from its rack on the wall of the fuselage.

Meanwhile, Michael moved his K-37 down toward Satan's S-666. As soon as Michael's plane touched Satan's plane, he punched the electromagnet button.

But instead of the satisfying thunk of a magnetic marriage of the two planes, there was nothing but a dull thud.

Michael looked over at Gabriel with raised eyebrows.

"He must have had his upper fuselage fitted with a non metallic substance," said Gabriel grimly.

Michael opened his mike. "Father, Satan's plane is non metallic and is impervious to our electromagnet."

"Give him seven Sword NE's" the Father advised jovially. "He'll just end up in the Lake of Fire a few seconds earlier."

Michael dropped back until Satan's S-666 filled his HD screen. He then commanded, "Fire seven," while pressing the red NE button on top of his joy stick.

Back five miles, Label saw a tremendous red mushroom cloud fill the sky. The fire alarm stopped its incessant squawking before Jim could pull the trigger on the fire extinguisher.

With Satan disposed of, Michael and Label went back to the simple task of telling their plane's computer to scorch everything that moved if it had been part of Satan's attempt to knock the King off David's throne.

John, the Revelator had not exaggerated when he said, “But fire came down from heaven and devoured them.” [Rev. 20:9b].

As Label liked to say, “It was soon all over but the shouting and most of that was over, too!”

Chapter 35: Great White Throne Judgment

[Rev. 20:11]

Many of Heaven's residents had thought they might be able to watch the GWT judgment at the Viewing Stations but such would not be the case. The Trinity determined that only one immortal would attend and that would be the judge, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Ben was disappointed that he would not see Hitler face the judge. "I wanted to watch that paper hanger's face when he realized his name was not in the Lamb's Book of Life."

The righteous dead were already in Heaven. Church age Christians went in the Rapture. Old Testament saints were also in Heaven.

Those who needed to be judged before the Great White Throne included persons in the following groups:

A. Those living at the time of the GWT judgment: At the end of the Millennium, there were some living on the earth who had survived the horrors of the fiery battle of Magog.

B. If any unsaved persons in Group A opted to accept the Lamb of God as their sin sacrifice, they could make sure there was a written record of that fact with any agency that could enter this information into any data base that could be searched when the person appeared before the Great White Throne.

C. Unsaved dead:

Group 1: Many millions had lived peaceful, productive lives but had never accepted Jesus Christ as their Lamb of God as a conscious act. Therefore, their names were not in the Book.

Group 2: Billions of the unsaved dead were guilty of horrendous crimes. If they were resurrected prematurely, they would be a major burden to law enforcement agencies.

To avoid the problems of housing and supervising huge numbers of the unsaved dead after resurrection, the Holy Spirit triggered the resurrection in phases. A relatively large country could be resurrected as one unit. A cluster of relatively small adjacent countries could be resurrected as a unit. Upon resurrection, the suspects appeared in the huge incarceration centers that had been built in Jerusalem just for this purpose. Angel MPs took charge of the incarceration centers and led each suspect out to the Great White Throne when his name came up.

One by one, each resurrected person was brought before the King's Great White Throne where each person stood on a stainless steel trap door, awaiting judgment.

An angel typed the suspect's name into a massive data base on hard drive storage somewhere. The database was searched to see if there was ever a link between the suspect and Jesus Christ or the Lamb of God.

The result of the search was displayed on a screen at the King's throne.

If a link between the suspect and a reference to the Son of God was not found, that person went out of sight when the stainless steel trap door dropped, sending them down into the smoke and flames of the Lake of Fire. [Rev. 20:12].

The next person stepped up and the process was repeated. If a 'thought to-be-wicked person' was found in the Lamb's Book of Life, an angel whisked that person away to enjoy the glories of eternity in Heaven.

The work was done carefully and was extremely slow. But it was literally a matter of life or death. And, the workers had an eternity to get the job done right. The total process took over 100 earth years from the first resurrection to the last judgment.

Chapter 36: The Father's Final Meeting in Heaven's Conference Room

Heaven's Conference Room of Heaven was filled to capacity with Deities, 3 Arch Angels, 100 Angel Reps, and the 24 Elders.

The Father sat at the head of the table, the Son sat at the Father's right hand, and the Holy Spirit sat at His left hand.

The Arch Angels sat close to the head of the table. Label and Michael sat on the Son's side of the table. Gabriel sat next to the Holy Spirit.

Everyone knew the agenda for today's meeting but hearing the Father finalize it with His classic edict So it has been decided. So it shall be done was the kind of closure all immortals as well as mortals crave.

The 100 Angel Reps represented the numberless angels out across the universe with each Angel Rep representing one percent of the total angelic host.

Suddenly, everyone in the room leaped to their feet and broke into a song of praise:

***"To him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb
Be praise and honor and glory and power,
Forever and ever!" [Rev. 5:13].***

The singing was beautiful, in four-part harmony. This was the best male chorus in the universe.

After the song of praise ended, the celebrants resumed their seats and business continued.

The Father stood at a mahogany lectern and smote it with a silver gavel. Thunder rolled across the sky.

"Welcome to the final Meeting in Heaven's Conference Room. The Holy Spirit has fed audio and video to all of Heaven's Viewing Stations, so I am addressing everyone in Heaven.

"The Earth as many of you know it will be gone by this time tomorrow. [Rev. 21:1]. The old Earth was damaged goods. Satan brought sin to Earth in that he tempted the first humans, Eve and Adam, to disobey Me. As a result of their sin, I cursed the ground of the Earth. [Gen. 3:17]. The Garden of Eden had been a beautiful place to live before sin. There was food in abundance and no sweat was involved in the process of "making a living."

"But after sin, everything changed. My curse brought weeds, thorns, and thistles. And humans had to sweat and work hard to even produce enough food for their daily needs.

"Add to the effects of sin on the Earth, the pounding it took during the Great Tribulation, Armageddon, and Magog, and the old Earth was due for an extreme makeover.

"The only entities alive in the universe are now in Heaven. The Trinity, the 24 Elders, the Arch Angels, and the Angel Reps are in this room. The Raptured church, the Old Testament saints, and the few reprieved at the Great White Throne are walking the pathways of the old Heaven as we

speak and many are watching these proceedings at Viewing Stations across heaven.

“On the New Earth, the Garden of Eden has been restored because Satan and all unsaved people are now in the Lake of Fire. On the New Earth, there are no more oceans, only lakes and streams. [Rev. 21:1]. The entire planet will have one climate: beautiful. The worldwide temperature will range from 70 to 80 degrees Fahrenheit. Gone is the unbearable heat of the tropics. Gone is the frigid polar regions. The entire planet Earth will be a temperate zone!

“I have created a New Jerusalem that is very spacious and beautiful beyond description. It is constructed of gold and precious stones and is in the shape of a cube. The dimensions of this cube are 1,500 miles long, 1,500 miles wide, and 1,500 miles tall.

“When we move into the New Jerusalem, there will be plenty of space for everyone. The assignment of these mansions will be based on the things you did while in the flesh, [Rev. 22:12] and in some cases what you have done while in Heaven.

“When we move into the New Jerusalem, each head of household will be given a code that identifies your location. Just read the code and you will be there. You will be able to travel around the New Jerusalem at the speed of thought.

“The New Jerusalem has been constructed in outer space and it will be moved down to the New Earth sometime today. By tomorrow, you can move in.

“I am hereby naming the New Earth Heaven on Earth. Gabriel will sound his trumpet as a signal that you are free to move to Heaven on Earth. Just think Heaven on Earth and you will be there. Then think your mansion code and you will be in your final home.

“The areas outside the New Jerusalem have been surveyed and coded. You will be able to access this survey through the Viewing Station inside your mansion. There are many very beautiful areas in the survey and you have an eternity to explore.

“One final word for the angel pilots. Our fleet of K-37 warplanes has been permanently mothballed. The Trinity thanks you for your service. You have helped make the universe safe for eternal enjoyment.

“Any questions?

Suddenly the entire assembly rose as one and bowed to the floor. Then they stood erect and began praising God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. Some shouted praises, some sang praises, and all clapped. This ovation of adoration continued for some time.

When the room became fairly quiet, the Father said, “I asked for questions some time ago and you favored Us with a wonderful praise fest. Thank you very much for that.”

“Hearing no questions, so it has been decided.

“So it shall be done.”

The Father hit the mahogany lectern with the silver gavel and thunder rolled across the sky.

Chapter 37: The New Jerusalem

When Jim got back to their villa beside the lake, the whole clan was anxious to talk about the move to their new mansion.

“Jim, I have our mansion code!” Debbie said excitedly.

“How was it delivered?” Jim asked.

“When I was setting the table for dinner, there it was at your place.” She held out a gold and crimson card with the embossed message, Mansion assignment for the Hogan-Cutter Clan:

E.200.50

“Wonder what that means?” Jessi asked curiously.

Ben had the practical answer. “Tomorrow, when we’re standing on Heaven on Earth, we’ll just read it and zap. We’ll be there.

The next day, that’s pretty much what they did.

Jim rounded up all the clan and had them hold hands. Then he said, “Take us to Heaven on Earth.”

In two winks of an eye, they were standing on a street of transparent gold, outside the New Jerusalem. Everyone was amazed with the overall appearance of the Holy City. It shone with the glory of God and it was like jasper, clear as crystal. [Rev. 21:10].

They were standing outside a huge gate of one solid pearl. The gate had a sign that said East Two.

“That probably means we are at the Eastern Wall, and the center gate,” mused Jim.

“He looked down at the mansion assignment card. And our mansion is coded E.200.50. Instead of using the travel at the speed of thought option, Jim decided he wanted to walk through the Center Eastern Gate of pearl under his own steam. The huge gate was standing open as though welcoming all righteous to enter at will.

“Hey, Gang,” Jim called to his extended family. “Gather round. I’ve been thinking we ought to just walk through this Eastern Gate. Once we’re inside the New Jerusalem, we can use our Mansion Code to travel to our new home. What do you think?”

The entire clan nodded and smiled. They couldn’t get lost just walking through the Eastern Gate. Instinctively they joined hands and formed a column. Jim, and Debbie were first. Maddie and Jessi were second. Ben and Shelley were next. Then came Grandpa and Grandma Hogan, followed by Grandpa and Grandma Cutter.

Before the Rapture, Jim had attended a half dozen or so worship services where the presence of the Holy Spirit had been so palpable, it seemed to have material substance. This was usually at a point in the service where a special music selection had been delivered by visiting song evangelists.

As the Hogan-Cutter clan stepped through the Eastern Gate and into the New Jerusalem, everyone immediately sensed a palpable

that pervaded everything. Jim led his group to a circular bench of silver that surrounded a sparkling fountain. Everyone sat for a few minutes, just

luxuriating in the presence of Almighty God. Tears of joy flowed down everyone's cheeks.

Then Jim spoke quietly and reverently. "John told us it would be like this. The entire New Jerusalem is a temple to Almighty God. [Rev. 21:22]."

"Want to go look at our mansion?" Jim asked the clan after considerable time spent on the silver bench. Again everyone smiled and nodded.

"Go to E.200.50." Jim said.

Instantly, the entire Hogan-Cutter clan was in front of a massive three story mansion and above the door was an ornate sign that read E.200.50. Jim turned and faced his clan. "Well folks, we're home!" he exclaimed joyfully.

Later that same day, Jim rose from a Lucite lounge and walked over to a wide window that gave him a beautiful panoramic view. When the Hogan-Cutter clan had been granted Mansion E.200.50, in the New Jerusalem, the options had included exterior or interior. Since the city was in the shape of a cube with 1,500 miles in all three directions, there were many more interior than exterior locations. [Rev. 21:16].

Jim Hogan was a pastor, evangelist, and broadcaster on earth. In Heaven, he was a veteran of the battles of Armageddon and Magog, as Label's co-pilot in a K-37 supernatural warplane. Jessi Hogan was the Queen of the World during the Millennium, and Bride Elect at the marriage of the Lamb of God and the Raptured Christian church. Maddie was Queen Jessi's Chief of Protocol.

Jim's father, James A. Hogan, Sr., Th.D., was a published author on the Air War of Armageddon. Before mansions were assigned, Jim was given the choice of interior or exterior. Debbie, Jessi, Maddie and Shelley had already thanked him a million times for choosing exterior.

The Hogan-Cutter enclave was not only on the exterior perimeter of the New Jerusalem, it was also only 100 feet up while the Holy City was 1,500 miles high. Jim's panoramic view included such things as a boulevard of pure gold with alabaster planters down the center containing a riot of colorful flowers. On either side of the boulevard were orchards and vineyards with never ending fruit that was always ripe and ready to be picked.

Later, Jessi was relaxing in her room when she made what was for her an amazing discovery. She felt like listening to some music and was looking around for her I-Pod when she started to hear the meeting in the air song they had sang during the Rapture. At first, she thought the music was coming from outside and she ran to her window. She could see no musical group anywhere within her range of vision. And the quality of the music was superb. Her roommate at Liberty U had an expensive set of headphones. Jessi had borrowed them on occasion and the sound was admittedly great.

But what she had now was far beyond the Bose phones. Since hers were built right into her head, nothing could beat that comfort.

At first, Jessi thought the music selection was because she was remembering the meeting in the clouds when she had met the Lamb for

the first time. Then she thought about music from her teen years, and there were her favorite artists with their hits of the 80s and 90s. Then she thought about the brothers with the smooth sound and there was her favorite about the blind man who saw it all. While she was enjoying the blind man song, she switched to the remake of sailing on through the storms of life.

And then she came to an amazing realization. Her glorified body had permanent built in ear buds! And what ear buds they were. She checked both ears. No buds or wires, but still the brothers kept singing about sailing.

She finally came to the realization that she could have any Christian music on demand, at any volume, and people around her would be hearing nothing unless they, too, had their built in sound system turned on. She couldn't wait to tell :Maddie, Ben and Shelley.

Debbie popped into Jim's room and said excitedly "Hey Jim, there's an angel downstairs who is offering to take the whole extended family on a tour of the New Jerusalem. Let's do it!"

Jim could remember a Guided Tour of the Gettysburg battlefield, with the guide riding along in the car with them. The family had learned much during that guided tour and it had been well worth the nominal cost.

"Sounds good," said Jim who was already on his way downstairs.

The angel guide said, "Your tour will start at the center Eastern Gate, and we'll go there now. All hold hands and we'll go there on my command. Go to Center Eastern Gate,"

The angel said as soon as the group was holding hands.

"As you can see, the Center Eastern Gate is made of a single pearl, as are the remaining 11 gates into the New Jerusalem. The gates here are always open since there is no evil anywhere here in Heaven on Earth. The other gates are named Left Eastern, Right Eastern, West Southern, Center Southern, Right Southern, Center Western, Right Western, Left Western, Center Northern, Left Northern, and Right Northern.

"Visualize a line running from one gate to the corresponding gate on the opposite wall. This divides the Holy City into 9 sectors or zones. Mansion addresses are based on these nine zones, similar to the zip codes on Old Earth.

"By the way, in case you're wondering, the city is also 15,000 miles high. This is 79,200,000 feet in Old Earth measurements. As you may remember, the atmosphere on Old Earth was only about 40,000 feet thick.

"If we agree that a story is 20 feet, the top level of the New Jerusalem is 3,960,000 stories above ground level.

So, the Mansions located on the top level are so high, they would be in outer space on the Old Earth. That's why, here in the New Jerusalem, we travel by thought. Just think a Mansion address and you are there!

"Now I draw your attention to the foundation of the New Jerusalem. [Rev. 21:19]: The first 12 feet of the foundations of the city walls are comprised of every kind of precious stone. The first foot is jasper, the second foot is sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, 20 the

fifth sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst. The great street of the city was of pure gold, like transparent glass.]

The angel commented, “A foot of precious stone for each of the 12 tribes of Israel.”

“You may have a questions about the massive amounts of precious stones and gold here in the New Jerusalem. On old Earth, gold, silver, and precious stones were hidden in the ground and had to be extracted by means of hard and dangerous work. That hard effort and the resultant scarcity made these substances valuable.

“But here in the New Jerusalem, God can create all these precious stones and valuable substances by spontaneous generation. So we always have as much of anything as we need!”

The angel told them that the Holy City came down from God in Heaven onto Heaven on Earth. The size and contents of the New Jerusalem would take an upgraded Earth to accommodate it.

“As I said, the city has twelve gates, with three on each side. Each gate is made of a single pearl. The streets are of pure gold and as transparent as glass. [Rev. 21:21]. Don’t hesitate to walk on the golden streets. In the New Jerusalem, gold is as common as dirt on the Old Earth.”

Then the angel showed them the river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb 2 down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. 3 No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. 4 They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. 5 There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign forever and ever.” [Rev. 22:1.]

The tourists were amazed by the River of Life, flowing from the throne of God and the Lamb. However, they didn’t see a temple because the entire city was one holy temple to Almighty God and the Lamb. [Rev. 21:22].

When they returned home after the tour, the entire family gathered for family worship and it was Jim’s turn to lead. But at that exact moment, Label appeared dressed in a white satin tux trimmed in scarlet.

“Family”, explained Jim, “I thought it would be appropriate to invite Label to come and lead us in our first family worship in our new home.”

“Thank you Jim, for this invitation,” said Label with a broad smile on his face. Your family has always had a special place in my heart, from the cancer healing service in your church, right on until now.

“John Newton wrote Amazing Grace and we must have sung this beautiful song a thousand times in your home churches.

“The following verse is usually everyone’s favorite, but it was written by an anonymous author, and not John Newton. I think folks like this so

much because it captures the essence of the timelessness of eternity in Heaven.

“Let’s join hands and sing this again...

When we've been there ten thousand years

Bright shining as the sun.

We've no less days to sing God's praise

Than when we've first begun.”

The End

Glossary

The glossary includes major characters and terms that appear in the novel.

3-D replicator: a machine that can make 3-D copies of an item.

Abomination of desolation: during the Tribulation, the Antichrist will erect a statue of himself in the Temple in Jerusalem, so people can worship him. [Dan. 9:27].

Abram Muniz: the father of Rahmid Muniz. He is both very rich and very competent in anything having to do with construction. He is a college graduate who is a fully licensed and certified architect.

Abyss: a state of nothingness which will be the prison for Satan when he is captured in the War of Armageddon. His sentence: 1,000 years.

Almighty God Heals Cancer: Frank Cotton and Label head this program that provides healing of all cancer victims who are willing to give Almighty God the glory for their healing.

Antichrist: the evil entity who engineers the 7 years of the Tribulation. Of course, Satan is calling the shots, but the Beast and the False Prophet are also in it up to their ears

Arch Angels: Label, Michael, and Gabriel are the Arch Angels. Label is fictional, created in this book. Michael [Dan. 10:13, 21, 12:1, Jude 1:9, Rev. 12:7] and Gabriel [Dan. 8; 16, 9:21, Luke 1:19, 26] are Biblical. Elsewhere, the term “arch angel” may be spelled archangel. We prefer the spelling “Arch Angel.”

Autodesk 360: a cloud-based platform that gives access to storage, a collaboration workspace, and cloud services.

Babel Corp: Abram Muniz’s construction company in Saudi Arabia.

Battle of Armageddon: at the end of the Tribulation, the Antichrist recruits a massive world army and tries to destroy Israel. The results of that war can be best summed up by looking at the score card. The antichrist is killed by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords when He arrives on the scene in His Second Coming. Satan is captured by an angel, Label, and locked in the Abyss for 1,000 years. The Beast and the False Prophet are captured alive and thrown into the Lake of Fire by Michael and Gabriel.

Battle of Magog: after Satan is released from the Abyss, he goes right back to his evil ways and gathers a huge army against the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. The King takes his modified fleet of K-37E supernatural warplanes to the air one last time and Satan’s whole lot is annihilated by nuclear incendiary bombs and his entire army is burned to a crisp.

Beast: during the Tribulation he is probably the secretary of economics. He will require all people to bear his mark in their hands [implanted radio frequency ID chip] or their forehead [a PIN that must be remembered]. No one will be able to buy or sell anything without the mark of the Beast. In the War of Armageddon, he and the False Prophet will be captured alive and thrown into the Lake of Fire.

Ben Hogan: Pastor Jim Hogan’s boisterous eight year old son before he is Glorified. Loves to have people guess riddles. Shelly’s twin.

Bench test: a trial run of new computer software in a lab setting.

Bezalel and Oholiab: [Exodus 31:1]. These men were singled out by God to do the skilled labor in creating the first tabernacle in the wilderness. God called them to Heaven early so they could help with special projects described in this book.

Bible Alive Theater [BAT]: This is an IMAX theater approved by the Trinity to show digitally stored events in Bible and church history. What is shown are actual "You Are There" supernatural recordings of everything from the Battle of the Red Sea to the Asuza Street revival. Customers can choose from a menu containing a wide range of events. BAT shows spread out from the Mechanicsburg home base and are played in all major venues in the world. In all locations, BAT showings trigger a revival with many souls saved.

Black Plague: a vicious medieval disease that attacked the Northern Alliance soldiers, killing everyone who was infected.

Blanket of impenetrability: the K-37 is impervious to enemy fire from the air or the ground.

Cliff Graham: The minister of music at Wesley Evangelical Church [WEC]. His parents were saved at a Billy Graham crusade. Hence the name. Cliff Barrows was the director of music for the Billy Graham Crusades.

Conference Room of Heaven: the location used by the Trinity and the Angels to plan special projects. In times of war, it becomes a war room by excluding all entities who are not pilots or copilots.

Corvette Stingray: Label's new red car with V8 engine and loud mufflers.

Cotton Plantation: the location of the seminar Label conducted before the Rapture.

CrossVue Broadcasting: the world TV and radio network based at Wesley Evangelical Church.

Crown Hat: The King wore what looked like a military hat, shaped like what a US Marine would have on his head when appearing in dress blues. But the simile ended with the shape. The visor was gold on the top and black velvet on the bottom. The riser and crown were of spun gold. All around the riser and over the crown were miniature flags of all the countries of the world: friendly, unfriendly, and neutral. In the front of the crown hat was a large platinum Star of David. His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. [Rev. 19:12]. His uniform is sharply tailored, and of an iridescent white linen so intense it actually glowed. The sleeve cuffs and shoulder boards were scarlet. The shoulder patches had a male lion's profile in the center. Around the lion were the words King of Kings and Lord of Lords. [Rev. 19:16].

Dead in Christ: Those who accepted Jesus but died before the Rapture.

Debbie Hogan: Pastor Jim Hogan's wife.

Download: moving a digital package of information from a large central storage source to a smaller customer base.

Earth years: this story begins on Earth and ends in Heaven. Since there is no time in Heaven, I use Earth Years when I am talking about activity on Earth.

EMP warhead: electromagnetic warhead neutralizes all electrical circuits within a certain perimeter.

Eternal present: time ends for the Christian church when Jesus returns in the Rapture. Then there will be no past and no future; only the present. God has always existed in the eternal present. He was the I AM God who called to Moses from the burning bush.

Eval-66: the primary attack plane built by an enemy country and used by the Antichrist in the Air Wars of Armageddon and Mog. A favorite target of K-37 pilots.

False Prophet: creates mayhem during the Tribulation by performing phony miracles. In the War of Armageddon, he and the Beast will be captured alive and thrown into the Lake of Fire.

First Heaven: The sky we can see above the Earth. [Isaiah 55:9-10].

Flash drive: a small, powerful computer drive that works out of a USB port.

Frank E. Cotton, BS, ThB, ThD: the human recruited by Label to be CEO for the Almighty God Heals Cancer project. He eventually heads the Bible Alive Theater project, also.

Gen. Aram Boaz: commander of the Israeli Air Force; an ally of the King during Armageddon.

Glorified bodies: humans who have been taken to Heaven in the Rapture have Glorified bodies that are perfect and impervious to aging.

Great Tribulation: The last 3.5 years of the 7, are the worst and are known as the Great Tribulation. Revelation is full of the details of this terrible time.

Great White Throne Judgment: where everyone will be resurrected and judged. Those whose names are not in the Lamb's book of life will be thrown into the lake of fire. [Rev. 20:15].

Gulfstream G650: Abram Muniz's personal plane.

Hades: A temporary place of torment for the unsaved dead. [Luke 16:23]. At the Great White Throne judgment, everyone whose name is not found in the Lamb's Book of Life will go to the Lake of Fire.

IAI Kfir: an attack plane used by the Israeli Air Force in the Air War of Armageddon.

Instant mode: travel to Heaven that is so fast it takes two eye blinks to get there.

Jessi Hogan: Pastor Jim Hogan's teenage daughter. She is elected by Heaven's elite to be the Bride Elect in the King's wedding, and then appointed as Queen Jessi during the Millennium, when she will be Queen of the world.

Jew: after the Israelites were divided into Israel and Judah, Israel was eventually absorbed by the Assyrians. Judah was left and these people eventually came to be known as Jews.

Joy stick: the control on the K-37 that fires Sword and Dagger rockets; the smaller version allows the pilot to hover, raise, and lower with total precision.

K-37: the supernatural attack plane developed by the Trinity for the express purpose of atomizing the Antichrist and his army in the Battle of Armageddon. It is powered by a perpetual motion engine and is inertia and gravity free. It is armed with 7 Swords that fire laser pulse missiles tipped with nuclear warheads. The pilot controls the plane with voice commands to the plane's computer. The K-37 has vertical takeoff and landing, and can stay aloft and fight indefinitely. The King of Kings and Lord of Lords pilots the lead plane and His fuselage is marked King of Kings and Lord of Lords. All K-37s are fitted with cockpit cameras so the whole world can watch the King win the war. After the Millennium, the K-37 is upgraded to fire incendiary nuclear weapons.

Kindle Fire Plus: Third generation Kindle e-book reader. Fictional.

King of Kings and Lord of Lords: in Revelation 19:16, Jesus is known as The Lamb until the Battle of Armageddon. Then, Jesus arrives on the scene in His Second Coming, when he will be labeled as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

King: the term this book used for Jesus in times of war. Short for King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

King's Compound: Twenty acres of walled parkland in Jerusalem that houses the Millennial Temple and the King's House.

King's House: The Millennial Residence of the King of Kings and Queen Jessi.

Label, Joseph R., MD: the only Arch Angel in history who has a dual assignment. Before the Rapture on Earth, he divides his time between Earth and Heaven. He is the energy behind the Almighty God Heals Cancer and the Bible Alive Theater programs. He is also the pilot of a K-37, with Jim Hogan as copilot, when he captures Satan alive and locks him in the Abyss for 1,000 years.

Lake of Fire: the eternal destination of those whose names are not written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Another term for hell. Torment without destruction. [Rev. 20:14-25].

Madlein Carol Hogan: Maddie is the oldest child in the Hogan family. However, she miscarried and went instantly to Heaven. At first, Maddie was lonely, but Label took her under his wing and convinced the Trinity to groom her as the Chief of Protocol for the still-to-be-named Queen Jessi. When the Hogans arrived in Heaven, Jim paged her on Heaven's cell phone and they made arrangements to meet at the nearest corner of the Wedding Pavilion. Needless to say, when they finally met each other, tears of joy flowed like a river. From that point on, Maddie became an important member of the Hogan family.

Lamb of God: When a human accepts Jesus Christ as his Lamb of God, his name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Then he is eligible to spend eternity in Heaven with Jesus. Jesus is known as the Lamb throughout Revelation.

Lamb's Book of Life: the storage place for the names of all humans from Eden to whenever who have accepted Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God. It is stored digitally on massive hard drive storage. Used by the King at the Great White Throne Judgment to determine who lives forever and who goes to the Lake of Fire.

Lion of the Tribe of Judah: Jesus is considered to be this lion. A rampant lion is the standard logo for anything pertaining to the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Mark of the Beast: the Beast will require all people to bear his mark in their hands [implanted radio frequency ID chip] or their forehead [a PIN that must be remembered]. No one will be able to buy or sell anything without the mark of the Beast.

Marriage Supper of the Lamb: Jesus is the groom and the bride is the Christian church. Wedding guests will include those who died after accepting Him as their Lamb of God, and Born again Christians who were alive at the time of the rapture.

Messiah: Jesus Christ is the only true Messiah.

Millennial Temple: During the Millennium, the location of David's Throne which is headquarters for the King of Kings and Lord of Lords of the whole world.

Millennium: the 1,000 years of peace while Satan is locked in the Abyss. During this period, Jesus will rule the whole world from David's throne in Jerusalem. He will be assisted in His reign by those martyred during the Tribulation for rejecting the mark of the Beast as well as Raptured and glorified Christians who are given appointments as crowns [rewards].

Mount Megiddo: an area, about 60 miles north of Jerusalem, where the Antichrist massed troops during the War of Armageddon.

Mount of Olives: an important location in Israel. The first spot on Earth where the King of Kings and Lord of Lords touches down at his Second Coming.

Northern military alliance: the Antichrist's first attack on Israel. Of course the Antichrist lost and it took Israel seven months to bury the enemy dead. [Ezekiel 38 and 39]. The Antichrist will try again, at the end of the Tribulation; the War of Armageddon. Again total devastation. The Antichrist is killed, Satan is locked up for 1,000 years, the Beast and the False Prophet are captured alive and thrown into the lake of Fire.

P-51 Mustang: the top US fighter plane in World War II.

Paradise: The temporary destination of Old Testament saints who followed the laws of Moses.

Park Avenue Ultra: Frank's Buick luxury car which is no longer made.

Pastor Jim Hogan: Pastor of the Wesley Evangelical Church in Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania USA. Pastor Jim first appeared in *Parsonage*, a novel about life behind the scenes for an evangelical pastor's family: in the church, the parsonage, the community. In *Label, the Endtime Arch Angel*, Pastor Jim continues to play a major role including serving as copilot for Label, who pilots a K-37 supernatural warplane in

the last great air battle in the War of Armageddon. The King appoints him as Chief of Staff during the Millennium.

Perpetual motion engine [PME]: the power plant of the K-37 supernatural attack plane; totally friction and inertia free.

Plan of Salvation: the Biblical core of all programs designed to win anyone to Christ.

PowerPoint: Microsoft software that produces excellent presentation slides.

Purgatory: The Bible does not mention a purgatory and evangelicals do not believe it exists. On the other hand, the Roman Catholic Church believes there is a purgatory as a temporary holding area where the sinful dead are held until they meet the requirements for Heaven.

Rahmid Moniz: an oil billionaire from Saudi Arabia who is willing to foot the bill for the expansion of Cross Vue Broadcasting by using cable and satellite systems instead of relying on streaming video over the Internet. He is the son of Abram Moniz.

Rapture: when Jesus returns to Earth without warning and takes all who have accepted Him as their personal Lamb of God to be with Him forever. Should not be confused with the Second Coming in the air war of Armageddon. The Second Coming occurs at the end of the Tribulation when the King of Kings and Lord of Lords appears and destroys the Antichrist and his cohorts. The Second Coming will occur at least 7 years after the Rapture.

Salvation Room: a space in every Bible Alive Theater that was set aside for customers to seek salvation from the Lamb of God following a show.

Sandy: Pastor Jim's administrative assistant. She is vivacious, competent and a total whiz on the Macintosh computer. Jim appoints her as his Administrative Assistant during the Millennium.

Satan: the primary instigator of evil from the creation to the War of Armageddon, where he will be captured by a powerful angel, Label in our story, and locked in the Abyss for 1,000 years of Millennial peace.

Scenic mode: travel to Heaven that is slow enough [space ship speed] to permit a little sightseeing.

Scramble alert: a group of planes that is ready to take off at a moment's notice.

Second Coming: When the Lamb of God was born in a barn, that was His first coming. By the way, what better place for a Lamb to be born than in a barn? He will come in His Second Coming when He arrives to win the Battle of Armageddon and is clearly labeled as the King of Kings and the Lord of Lords. The Rapture is not a "coming" because the dead in Christ shall rise first and we who remain shall meet Him in the air.

Second Heaven: The sun, moon, stars and planets. [Genesis 1:14-17].

Sinner's prayer: a simply worded prayer for salvation.

Skype: software that lets two users with laptops, smart phones, or I pads communicate face to face.

Speed of thought: Glorified humans will be able to travel from point to point at the speed of thought. If you are on the first floor of the New

Jerusalem, and want to travel to visit Jane on the top floor, you will be able to think her name and instantly be with her, even though she is 1500 miles up.

SRO: standing room only. A capacity crowd.

Stealth mode: K-37 had full stealth mode and was totally invisible to enemy radar.

Supernatural war: the War of Armageddon was a supernatural war because the King of Kings and Lord of Lords used powers beyond the laws of nature.

Tabernacle whiz kids: Bezalel and Oholiab were skilled laborers used by God to build the Tabernacle in the Wilderness, and used again in this story for special high tech projects.

The Last Great Air War: Armageddon: The doctoral dissertation written by James A. Hogan, Sr. Th.D., Jim Hogan's father.

There's a new name written down in glory: a song sung by the Muniz father and son when Abram accepted Jesus as his Lamb of God.

Third Heaven: The location of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The final destination of all who accepted Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God. [2 Corinthians 12:2-4]. There appears to be a "vacant" area in the true Northern sky that no telescope nor space probe has been able to explore. This could be the physical location of the Third Heaven. Humans on Earth cannot see it because God wants it to remain invisible for the time being.

Tribulation: a time of trouble for Earth lasting 7 years. The last 3.5 years are the worst and are known as the Great Tribulation. Revelation is full of the details of this terrible time.

Trinity: God exists in three parts. God, the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. We could say that God, the Father is the Chairman of the Board of the whole universe. God, the Son is Vice President for Operations. God, the Holy Spirit is Vice President for Human Relations and Communications.

Vertical take-off and landing [VTOL]: the ability of the K-37 to take off and land with no more space than its wing span and fuselage length. Bell Boeing developed the VTOL V-22 Osprey long before the Rapture.

Viewing Station: a location in Heaven where anyone can view news from Earth.

Wedding Pavilion: a large area with tables and chairs which is used by the wedding guests while waiting for the Lamb's wedding to begin.

Wesley Evangelical Church: the church pastored by Jim Hogan which serves as the armature around which the first half of this story is wound. Jim Hogan and this church are spun off from Parsonage.

You Are There: a map of Heaven with lighted buttons. Pressing a button will instantly transport guests to that location.

Yummel: the forbidden fruit from the Garden of Eden, so named by Maddie Hogan while she was touring Heaven's Museum.

Appendix A: Here Is My Sequence of Events for the Endtimes Period

Not all Bible students agree on this sequence. There may be relatively small differences of opinion on chronology but the Bible is clear that all events listed below will take place sooner or later.

1. The Rapture. This sequence is based on a pre-tribulation Rapture. However, there are some Bible students who believe that the Rapture will occur during or after the tribulation. [1 Thess. 4:16, 17].

2. Raptured Christians enjoy the marriage supper of the Lamb, in Heaven. These Raptured Christians are comprised of two groups: (1) the dead in Christ shall rise first; (2) those of us who remain will be caught up to meet them in the air. [1 Thess. 4:16, 17].

3. The Raptured Christians will enter an eternal timeless state where there is no past or future, only the present

4. Israel is invaded by a Northern military alliance, led by a country that is probably looking for oil.

5. The invaders greatly outnumber the Israelis. However, God fights on Israel's side and the alliance is soundly defeated

6. The destruction is so great, it will take Israel seven months to bury the enemy dead and seven years to burn the enemy's instruments of war. [Ezekiel 38, 39].

7. The Tribulation begins when the Antichrist signs a peace treaty with Israel and will continue for seven Earth years.

8. The Antichrist will probably come from the general area of Rome and will be neither Jew nor Muslim. However, he will be a superlative person with great intellect and abilities in the areas of commerce, world government, and worship but not of the true God.

9. The Judgment Seat of Christ, where Raptured Christians will have their works on Earth evaluated and awards [crowns] will be granted accordingly. These crowns will include administrative positions in the millennial reign of Jesus Christ as King of Kings and Lord of Lords as He rules the entire world. [Rev. 22:12].

10. Three and one half years into the Tribulation, Israel builds a new Temple in Jerusalem to replace the one disassembled by Titus and the Romans in 70 AD. Sacrifices are again offered in the temple.

11. Antichrist Takes World Power.

12. 144,000 Jews are sealed [protected] for missionary work, with 12,000 coming from each tribe. The Jews alive in Jesus' time were to have spread the news of Christ and his plan of salvation. However, they crucified Jesus and disqualified themselves as Gospel missionaries. During the Tribulation, the 144,000 Jews will spread the Gospel in spite of the Antichrist with many accepting Jesus Christ as the true Messiah and Lamb of God.

13. Many who come to accept Jesus as the true Messiah will be martyred because they refuse to take the Mark of the Beast.

14. Two mighty prophetic witnesses will surface and preach the truth about God and the Messiah.

- 15. Satan is cast out of heaven and may possess the Antichrist.**
- 16. The Antichrist is wounded and appears to be dead. However, he is resurrected by the power of Satan.**
- 17. The Antichrist destroys the world church, such as it is.**
- 18. God's two witnesses are killed and resurrected.**
- 19. The Antichrist breaks his covenant with Israel.**
- 20. The Antichrist erects a statue of himself in the Temple in Jerusalem so people can worship him. This is the abomination of desolation. [Dan. 9:27].**
- 21. The Jewish remnant flees the persecution of Satan, who is now on Earth. Gentiles who have accepted Christ are included in this persecution.**
- 22. The first three and one half years of the Tribulation is over. The worst is yet to come. The second half will be known as the Great Tribulation.**
- 23. The Mark of the Beast is required for all transactions. This may be as simple as an RFID [radio frequency identification] chip buried under the skin of the right arm. All cash registers and ATMs could be programmed to automatically scan a customer and deny service to anyone who does not have the 666 RFID. Those who do not care to have the implant will be given a PIN to memorize. [The Forehead /brain option.]**
- 24. Earth receives the wrath of God as terrible events ravage Earth and the people on it. God is angry because people are following the Antichrist. These horrific events include the following: famine, plague, wild animal attacks, terrible earthquakes, hail, rain mixed with fire and blood [Rev. 8:7], extreme heat from the sun, meteor strikes, Wormwood falls from the sky and kills a third of the people with poisoned drinking water, scorpions come out of the Abyss and attack many; the Euphrates River is dried up, 200,000,000 mounted troops led by angels kill a third of all humans [Rev. 9:16], burning sulfur, painful and ugly sores trouble many [Rev. 16:2], 100 pound hailstones fall from the sky.**
- 25. Babylon is destroyed.**
- 26. The Battle of Armageddon begins to take shape as the armies of another northern alliance led by the Antichrist, prepares to march on Jerusalem.**
- 27. Then Jesus comes again. He lands His supernatural warplane, the K-37, on the top of the Mount of Olives, to the adoration of the multitudes. [Zech. 14:4].**
- 28. After landing on the Mount of Olives, He leads the army of the righteous in a massive air battle that destroys the Antichrist and his forces for evil. The Antichrist is killed, Satan is captured alive and imprisoned in the Abyss for 1,000 years, and the Beast and the False Prophet are captured alive and thrown into the Lake of Fire. [Rev. 19:19, Rev. 20:1].**

29. The King's Air Force purges all vestiges of the Antichrist's mighty army, including all command and control centers, all military installations, and all hardened [fortified] factories that had produced arms for the Antichrist.

30. The Judgment of the Nations. The sheep are separated from the goats. The sheep will be those who helped other believers get food and water while the Mark of the Beast was enforced. The goats are those who failed to help a brother in need during the Great Tribulation. [Matt. 25:33].

31. The Judgment of the Jews.

32. The marriage of Jesus Christ, the Groom, [Rev. 19:7-9] to His Bride, the Raptured Church. Invited guests will include the Dead in Christ, and those who were alive at the Rapture. The Marriage Supper of the Lamb began at the point of the Rapture. However, in the timeless state of Heaven, the wedding reception continued for over 7 Earth years, and is culminated after the Second Coming with the actual wedding ceremony. Jesus, the bridegroom, marries his bride, the raptured church. God, the Father, performs the ceremony.

33. The Millennium [1,000 years] where Jesus, assisted by the Tribulation martyrs who will come to life, and Raptured Christians who have a specific skill needed in world government, will rule the world in peace. Jesus will be the head of world government and runs the world from David's Throne in Jerusalem. The martyrs will serve as His Ambassadors to the countries of the world. [Rev. 19:2-7]

34. A Millennial Temple is built and Millennial Temple sacrifices are offered to purge any evil that may enter the Temple with unbelievers.

35. King Jesus will rule the whole world from David's throne, in Jerusalem. [Luke 1:32]: He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

36. World peace will be in effect. [Micah 4:3] He will judge between many peoples and will settle disputes for strong nations far and wide. They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation nor will they train for war anymore.

37. All animals will become herbivores and they will not prey on each other, nor will they harm humans. [Isaiah 11:6-9].

38. Life span will expand till the 100 year old person will be commonplace. [Is. 65:20]. Never again will there be an infant who lives but a few days, or an old man who does not live out his years; he who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere youth; he who fails to reach a hundred will be considered accursed.

39. The growing season will be so expanded that the tractor pulling a gang plow will be in danger of over running the harvest machine coming behind the plows to reap the new crop. [Amos 9:13] "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when the reaper will be overtaken by

the plowman and the planter by the one treading grapes.” New wine will drip from the mountains and flow from all the hills.

40. Satan has been in the Abyss for a thousand years but he is released at the end of the Millennium. He goes right back to his old ways and assembles a huge army. [Rev. 20:7].

41. In the Battle of Magog, Satan, leads his huge world army in a march against Jerusalem. However, God pours fire down from Heaven and destroys them all in a fire bombing from the K-37s. Satan is thrown into the Lake of Fire. There, he and the rest of the wicked will be tormented day and night forever and ever. [Rev. 20:10].

42. The Great White Throne Judgment, where everyone will be resurrected and judged. Those whose names are not in the Lamb’s book of life will be thrown into the “lake of fire. [Rev. 20:11-15].

43. Heaven and Earth get a major makeover. The oceans disappear; the world becomes a Temperate Zone with no tropical heat or polar cold. [Rev. 21].

44. The gorgeous New Jerusalem descends from heaven. It is a 1,500 mile cube with streets of gold and gates of pearl. There is no temple because the whole city is one eternal temple and the Lamb is the light. [Rev. 21:4].

45. Eternity in the New Jerusalem for those who have accepted Jesus as their Lamb of God.

46. Eternity in the Lake of Fire [hell] for all those who, for whatever reason, have not accepted Jesus as the Messiah and whose names are not found in the Lamb’s book of life. [John 14:6]: Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me."

47. [Rev. 20:13] The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done. 14 Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. 15 If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

48. The grace of the Lord Jesus be with God's people. Amen. [Rev. 22:21]

Appendix B: What is the correct chronological order of the endtime events?

In this book, I have sequenced endtime events in the following order:

- 1. Rapture**
- 2. Wedding Supper of the Lamb**
- 3. Tribulation**
- 4. Wedding of the Lamb**
- 5. Battle of Armageddon**
- 6. Second Coming**
- 7. Millennium**
- 8. Battle of Magog**
- 9. Great White Throne Judgment**
- 10. New Jerusalem.**

The order of some of these events is in the Bible and I have tried not to tamper with that order.

Appendix C: The Difference between the Rapture and the Second Coming

Please note that the Rapture and the Second Coming are two different events and will happen at different times. The Rapture could happen at any time and without warning. The Second Coming will happen after the Great Tribulation, when Jesus comes back to Earth as the King of Kings and Lord of Lords and leads the Army of Heaven in a total victory at the Battle of Armageddon. There will be a minimum of seven years [the length of the Great Tribulation] between the Rapture and the Second Coming.

At the Second Coming, the following things will happen:

****Satan will be captured by a Holy Angel [Label] and will be locked in the Abyss for 1,000 years of peace, known as the Millennium.**

****The Antichrist will be killed by the King of Kings and Lord of Lords.**

****The Beast and the False Profit will be captured alive and thrown into the Lake of Fire.**

Scripture support for these facts:

[Rev. 19:19-21]: Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. 20 But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. 21 The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.

[Rev. 20:1-3]: And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand a great chain. 2 He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. 3 He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.

The Wedding Supper of the Lamb and the Wedding of the Lamb caused me the greatest difficulty. Although neither the Bible nor any other authority spells it out this way, I have the Wedding Supper of the Lamb starting right after the Rapture. Since time doesn't exist in Heaven, I have the Wedding Supper lasting until after the Tribulation and the Second Coming. The actual Wedding is after the battle of Armageddon.

I have attended Weddings on Earth where we spent quite a long time at the reception before the wedding couple ever showed up. When pictures are taken after the wedding and before the reception actually begins, that may seem like seven years.

Many things Jesus said about the Rapture and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb carried an urgent sense of immediacy.

Of course, in the timeless state of Heaven, seven years is no time at all.

Appendix D: A note from the author about times of John, the Revelator

When John, the Revelator, wrote the book of Revelation ...

****The ultimate war machine was a war chariot pulled by a team of horses.**

The P51 Mustang was the best US fighter-bomber of World War II and it was rated at 1720 horsepower. If the King of Kings and Lord of Lords had access to a fighter bomber at least as good as the P-51, a fleet of 100 planes would equal the fighting power of 86,000 chariots. Of course, that assumes the planes would be doing ground level strafing and bombing.

****The most fearsome weapon was a two-edged sword.**

In this book, I have placed the King of Kings and Lord of Lords in the cockpit of a K-37 supernatural warplane with the ability to fire singly or simultaneously up to 7 Sword nuclear tipped laser pulse missiles with pinpoint accuracy with targets miles away.

****Data storage was accomplished by using a quill pen to write in a parchment scroll.**

In this book, digital data is stored in massive hard drives, permitting instant access, as in the case of the King's Chief of Staff appointing administrators to rule the world during the Millennium working out of the Ambassadors' offices, and the Great White Throne Judgment.

****Everyone, men and women, wore robes.**

In this book, people generally wear business or military attire except during the Rapture, when everyone wore robes.

Appendix E: Resources used in writing *Label, the Endtime Arch Angel* include:

***Answers to Questions about Heaven*, David P. Jeremiah, DD, ©2013, Turning Point for God, San Diego, CA 19163**

***End Times Sequence of Events in Chronological Order*, Ron Rhodes, ©2012, Harvest House Publishers, Eugene, Oregon,**

***Expositor's Study Bible*, Jimmy Swaggart, ©2010, Jimmy Swaggart Ministries, Baton Rouge, Louisiana**

***Four Blood Moons*, John Hagee, DD, ©2013, John Hagee Ministries, San Antonio, Texas**

***Gone*, a novel about the rapture, G. Edwin Lint, MA, © 2014, 1987, DiskBooks Electronic Publishing, Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania.**

***Prophecy Answer Book*, David P. Jeremiah, DD, ©2010, Thomas Nelson, Nashville, TN**

***Prophecy Study Bible*, Grant R. Jeffrey, PhD, ©1998, Zondervan Publishing, Grand Rapids, Michigan**

***Prophesied End-Time Revealed*, Ronald Weinland, © 2013 The Church of God**

***Reese Chronological Bible*, Edward Reese, ©1977, Bethany Fellowship, Minneapolis, Minnesota**

***Revealing the Mysteries of Heaven*, Book and 11 DVD set, David P. Jeremiah, DD, ©2014, Turning Point for God, San Diego, CA 19163**

***Revelation Commentary*, Jimmy Swaggart, © 2002, Jimmy Swaggart Ministries, Baton Rouge, Louisiana**

***Seven Things You Have To Know To Understand End Times Prophecy*, Jack Kelley, ©2011 by Grace thru Faith, www.gracethrufaith.com.**

Appendix F: Acknowledgements

Thanks to my wife, Nancy, for her consistent love, support, contributions, and proofreading.

Thanks to my younger son, James A. Lint, BFA, for his artwork on the K-37 supernatural warplane and the overall cover design.

Thanks to my younger daughter, Jessica Lint Cherrico for her valuable proofreading and contributions.

Thanks to the inventors of Dropbox® and email. These services make it possible for us to work in Mechanicsburg [upstairs and downstairs], Philadelphia, and Nashville. Of course, I saw my wife daily, but I didn't see Jim and Jessi for months at a time.

Love you, family, Dad/Ed/Pop [DEP]

Appendix G: The Author of *Label, the Endtime Arch Angel*, G. Edwin Lint

He has a broad knowledge base and extensive training, and experience. His formal education includes Bachelor of Science in Bible and Bachelor of Theology degrees from the Allentown, Pennsylvania campus of Houghton College; Master of Arts in educational supervision and administration from Rowan University in Glassboro, New Jersey.

He has 36 years of professional education experience with state certification as:

**Elementary teacher
Elementary supervisor
Supervisor of curriculum and instruction
Elementary principal
Special education teacher
Supervisor of special education.**

His professional experience includes 2 years as elementary teacher at Cedarville, NJ, 8 years as teacher, supervisor of special education, and director of education at the Vineland [NJ] State School, 10 years as Assistant superintendent for Rehabilitation Services, and unit manager at the Laurelton [PA] State School, and 15 years as Special Education Adviser for the Pennsylvania Department of Education in Harrisburg.

Throughout his secular career, he has remained active in Christian service in a variety of capacities:

**Sunday school teacher
Sunday school superintendent
Teacher trainer
Director of Christian education
Choir member, choir director
Orchestra member (playing trumpet and tuba)
Member and manager of a regional Gospel singing group
Owner of a Gospel music store
Representative for the Pennsylvania Council on Alcohol Problems
Interim and supply pastor.**

For over 37 years he has worked as a part -time Gospel DJ. In 1971, he



earned an FCC Third Class License with Broadcast Endorsement by passing the written examination. During 1973-1997 he produced and hosted a Gospel music radio program: Gospel Caravan. His program was on Internet radio via streaming audio 2000 through 2009.

Ed Lint claims that his most important credential is "a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. I have accepted Jesus Christ as my sin sacrifice. He is my Lamb of God and coming King. The Holy Spirit fills me. He gives me power to live a successful Christian life and protects me from Satan and his demons."

He retired in 1994 and has been an educational consultant and primary author of DiskBooks Electronic Publishing.

He has the following publications in the Kindle Store:

Angels and Dragons in the Bible, 27 pp
Bible Sex Facts, 130 pp
Church Workers Handbook, 306 pp
Cut & Paste
Defensive Winter Driving Tips, 10 pp
Demon Possession Handbook, 128 pp
Dinosaurs and the Bible, 11 pp
First Steps for Baby Christians, 72 pp
***Gone*, a Novel about the Rapture, 202 pp**
Help in Using PDF Files, 17 pp
***Label*, the Endtime Arch Angel, 268 pp**
Meditation Moments, 60 pp
***Parsonage*, 269 pp**
PennSTAR Master Curriculum, 591 pp
Proof That God Is Real, the Bible Is Truth, and Jesus Is the Messiah, 26 pp
Publishing Your Book via Kindle Direct Publishing, 28 pp
Remembering 1952 Sunbury Camp 25 pp
Sunday Seminars, 53 pp
Ted Bundy Interview with Dr. James Dobson, 6 pp
***The Ivory Club*, 28 pp**
Who Killed Jesus and Why, 9 pp
Wright Brothers Were Wrong, 18 pp
You Can Be a Teacher, Too, 126 pp
You Can Have Eternal Life in Heaven, 17 pp